

D  
628  
.S436  
1918

DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY  
DURHAM, N. C.



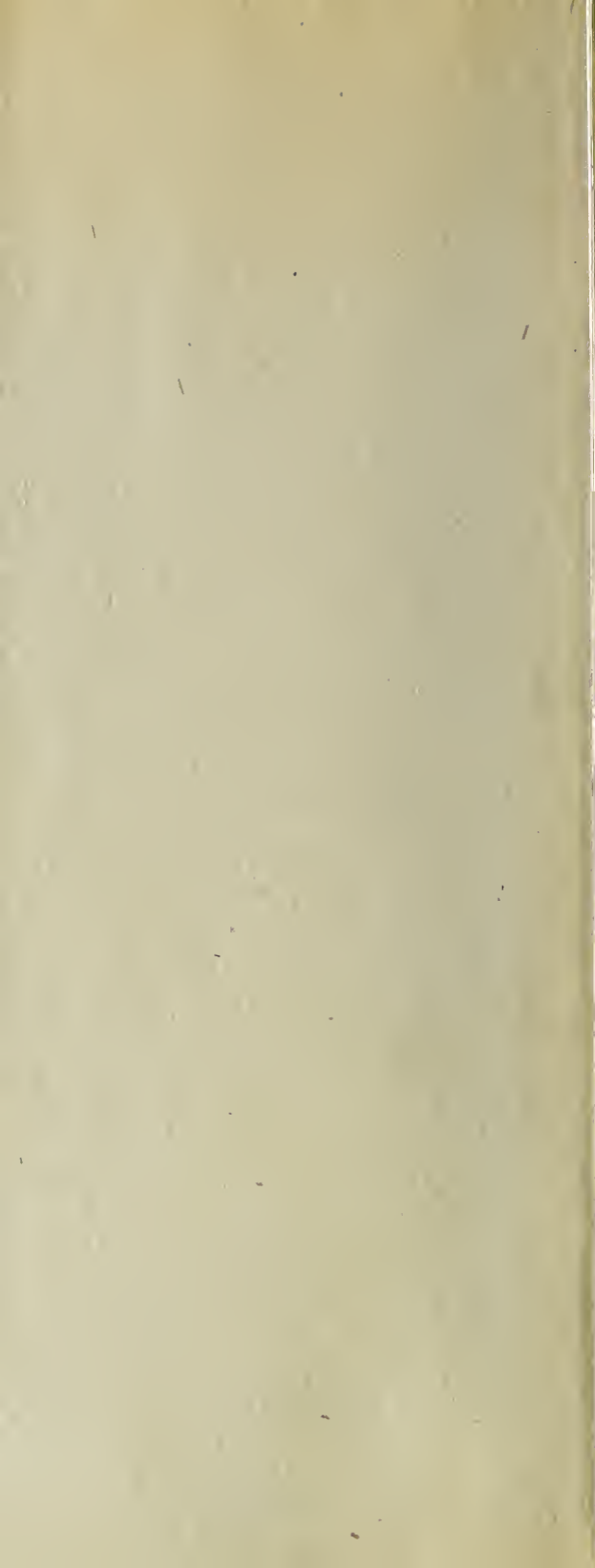
Rec'd

*October 12, 1927*

*Cornell Univ. Library*

*Donor*





10, 21 27  
Carnegie Univ. Library  
Date  
75 Est

# The Prevention of Disease in the War

More Power for the Medical Department  
of the Army

4712

By

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M. D.

Late Surgeon Major, U. S. Vol. Engineers  
Trustee American Defense Society

104308

Published by

AMERICAN DEFENSE SOCIETY, Inc.

National Headquarters

44 East 23rd Street, New York

## *Our Slogan*

Serve at the Front or Serve at Home

## *Our Platform*

Universal Service by Citizens—at the front, or at home

Universal Military Training

Adequate Military Forces, on Land, at Sea and in  
Air

An American Merchant Marine

The Enforcement of the Monroe Doctrine

Government Co-operation with Business

The World Safe for Democracy

## *Our Program*

Exposure of German Atrocities

The Putting Down of Sedition in the United States

The Suppression of German Inspired Peace Propagan

Stopping of all Trade with the Enemy, directly  
through neutral channels

The Enforcement of the Death Penalty in Ameri  
against spies and traitors

The Defeat of Germany

# The Prevention of Disease in the War

940.9273-2  
5438P

## MORE POWER FOR THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

**T**HE Bill now pending before Congress for the reorganization of the Medical Department of the Army is of as grave importance as any measure that has been presented since the American nation entered the present war, and its fate *may* determine the final issue of the war. When it is remembered that the Medical Department has to combat a foe, that in all the great wars of history, excepting the Russo-Japanese, has caused 80 per cent. of the entire mortality—never less than four times, and often twenty times as many as the artillery, infantry, shells and all other methods of physical destruction combined, the responsibility and importance of the medical officer in war will be appreciated.

The Department he represents has never had the necessary authority to enable it to reduce this frightful eighty per cent mortality to a minimum, and to do so without in any way interfering with the strategy, or military operations of the war.

The Medical Department of our Army is founded on the traditions of the British Medical Department of 1776, when preventive medicine was an unknown science, and the duty of the medical officer was to cure disease, instead of preventing it—of locking the stable door after the theft had been committed.

Our medical officers have never had the necessary rank and authority to prevent the development of the epidemics and other diseases in our Army that have caused the frightful mortality incident to War. Witness the records of the Spanish-American War in Cuba and Porto Rico and in the Philippines, which practically typify the conditions that existed in the Boer War in South Africa, in our own Civil War of 61-64, in the Russo-Turkish War, and in the British campaign in the Crimea.

The Porto-Rican Expedition in the opera bouffe performance known as the Spanish War may be taken as an example, for nowhere in history is there found a more illuminating instance, a graver lesson, or a more terrible warning than is there portrayed. For our country, it is the "Mene, Mene, Tekel Upharsin,"—the handwriting on the wall, so easily decipherable that he who runs may read; and yet, in the glory

of victory, and the enjoyment of prosperity, its lesson has passed unheeded.

The story of the Expedition is brief. About 20,000 American troops landed in Porto Rico while the Spanish on the Island numbered about 17,000. Several skirmishes occurred, in which **according to the Surgeon General's report** three men were lost from the casualties of war. The object of the war, the breaking of the chains of Spanish despotism and spoliation, which for centuries had held a race in shameful moral serfdom, was soon accomplished, and the war—from the strictly military standpoint, was over. From our first arrival, the natives of the island welcomed our battalions with vivas of applause, strewing our advancing march with flowers, and their masses were prepared to joyfully second our efforts for their complete emancipation.

That is the beautiful story history presents. Lest we forget, as a Nation, and lie supine in the easy content of this picture, let me invite attention for a moment to a further study of the report of the Surgeon General for that war. It states that, although only three men fell from the casualties of battle during that entire campaign in Porto Rico, 262, or nearly one hundred times as many, died from preventable causes. It fails, however, to state that the number of hospital admissions, nearly equaled the entire strength of the invading army, and that the camps of the army, from one end of the island to the other, were pestiferous hot-beds of disease, before they had been occupied a month; so that, had the bugle sounded for action, only a small percentage of the units would have been in a condition to respond to the call. Nor was this state of affairs confined to Porto Rico. In the invading armies of the Philippines and Cuba the same conditions prevailed.

The official figures as shown on the following table were furnished me *by the Surgeon General of the Army*, on the 10th day of October, 1905, and cover the vital statistics of the United States Military Expeditions for the year 1898.

	Deaths from Battle Casualties.	Deaths from Disease.
In the Philippine Islands.....	17	203
In Porto Rico.....	3*	262
In Cuba.....	273	567
In the U. S. Home Camps, etc.....		2,649
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total deaths.....	293	3,681

Or about one from casualties to thirteen from disease.

The report further shows that while the average mean strength of the army enlisted for the

\*Two of these deaths resulted from a stroke of lightning in a thunder storm.



Spanish War was about 170,000, the total number of admissions to the hospitals was on September 10, 1898, over 158,000, or *90 per cent.* This is in a war of less than three months duration, and in which more than three-fourths of the soldiers never left the camps of their native land.

The Japanese army for the same period had about 4 per cent. hospital admissions, or one twenty-second times as many.

The vast difference in favor of the Japanese figures illustrates the value of a medical and sanitary department properly equipped to enforce practical sanitation, dietary, and other preventive measures.

The greatest tragedy of War lies not on the battle field but in the failure of a government to protect its guardians from *preventable* diseases, thereby immeasurably increasing the suffering and mortality incident to it. This can be largely prevented by giving the medical officer authority to enforce sanitation, and supervisory control over the rations of the troops.

Every death from preventable disease is an insult to the intelligence of the age. If it occurs in the army, it becomes a governmental crime. From the beginning the State deprives the soldier of his liberty, prescribes his hours of rest, his exercise, equipment, dress, diet, and the locality in which he shall reside; and in the hour of danger it expects him, if necessary, to lay down his life in defence of its honor. It should, therefore, give him the best sanitation and the best medical supervision the science of the age can devise, be it American, Japanese or Pataanian,—a fact of which Congress will do well to take cognizance at the earliest moment. For, just as surely as the engineer who disregards the signals, or the train dispatcher who gives wrong orders, is legally responsible for the loss of human life in the wreck which follows, so Congress, or the medical system of our Army, is responsible for all soldiers' lives that are needlessly and criminally sacrificed,—not on the glorious field of battle, but in diseased camps, from preventable causes.

Herbert Spencer, in his "Synthetic Philosophy," refers to "the ill treatment accorded the medical officers of the English Army as a late revival of the days of feudalism, and contempt for the purely scientific."

If wars are inevitable, and the slaughter of men must go on (and I believe wars are inevitable, and that most of them are ultimately beneficial), then let our men be killed legitimately on the field, fighting for the stake at issue, and not dropped by the wayside from preventable disease, as they did in the Spanish-

American War—1,300 for every 100 that died in action. It is for the 1,300 brave fellows who needlessly sacrificed, *never* for the 100 who fell gallantly fighting, that I offer my prayer.

I believe that if our Medical Department in the Spanish-American War had been systematized, with sufficient numbers, **with supervisory control over the ration, and with power to enforce sanitary and hygienic regulations**, the men of our army would have returned to their homes at the close of the campaign, in better physical condition than when they entered, and improved by their summer outing.

An army might be suffering from diarrhea, slight intestinal catarrh, due to change of water, of ration, or climate (and I have seen 90 per cent. of an entire command in this condition one time), compelled to live on a diet of potatoes and beans and fermented canned rubbish that in six weeks prostrated 50 per cent. of its number with intestinal diseases, and sent three thousand to their everlasting homes, to say nothing of the enormous number invalided, and the seventy-five thousand pension claims that follow as the result. Until the men were admitted to hospital wards the medical officer had no authority to even order a rice diet, which would have prevented the men from becoming invalided. **This was one of the principal causes that brought our army of 170,000 men in the Spanish War almost to its knees in three months, and sent the survivors home in the shrunken and shriveled condition which many of us still remember.**

In all the wars in which the United States have engaged, disease has been responsible for more than 70 per cent. of the mortality, more than half of which could have been easily prevented, had the Medical Department been properly empowered to meet its obligations. **Preventable disease, more than wounds, swells the pension list.** Statistics of the Pension Office prove that if this unnecessary loss had been avoided, the saving in pensions alone, in every war in which America has participated, would have paid the cost of the resulting war in every twenty-five years. Aside from the sorrow of the homes made desolate, consider the economic value of the 70 per cent. of lives needlessly sacrificed, that might have been saved as breadwinners in industrial pursuits.

In an address delivered before the International Congress of Military Surgeons in 1906 after my return from the Russo-Japanese War I said:

“Perhaps the day is not distant when another summons will come to join the Army of the Republic, when the first call may be, not as in the

civil War for 75,000 men, nor as in the Spanish War for 250,000, but when, more likely it will be for a round half million, to be followed possibly by another of equal number. And the question will be asked by the young patriot of that day, not "who is the enemy to be met,"—no, the American boy is not built that way,—but he will demand to know **what measures have been taken to insure him against the lent enemy that kills the eighty per cent.** And when he learns the same prehistoric regulations as to sanitation and protection against his foe are in force as existed in 1904, will he respond to his country's call? Yes, he will—*for that is the way the American boy is built.* And he will follow, as did his forebears, in their footsteps; and he will fall by the wayside as they did before. And history will record another crime."

We see by the light of thousands of years,  
 And the knowledge of millions of men,  
 The lessons they learned through blood and in tears  
 Are ours for the reading, and then  
 We sneer at their errors and follies and dreams,  
 Their frail idols of mind and of stone,  
 And call ourselves wiser, forgetting it seems,  
 That the future may laugh at our own."

Give the Medical Officer rank, and **authority**, in all matters appertaining to sanitation and preventable disease, and supervision over the ration, when such authority will not interfere with the strategy of the officer of the line; and then, if epidemics or other preventable diseases occur, have him court-martialed and cashiered from the Army, as though he were a traitor and a spy.

Respectfully yours,

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN,  
*Late Surgeon Major U. S. Vol. Engineers.*

SPARTANBURG, S. C., March 28, 1918.



## PATRIOTISM CALLS YOU.

Certificate of Membership and Society button will be mailed from Headquarters American Defense Society Inc., 4th Avenue at 23d Street, N. Y.:

Please enroll me as a member of the American Defense Society.  
 Enclose my check for \$1.00—Annual Membership. \$5.00—Sustaining Membership. \$10.00—Subscribing Membership. \$25.00—Contributing Membership. \$100.00—Life Membership.

Name.....

Street Address.....

City and State.....Date.....191..

Make checks payable to Robert Appleton, Treasurer

# American Defense Society, Inc

## National Headquarters

Fourth Ave. and 23rd St., New York

---

### Honorary President

HON. THEODORE ROOSEVELT,  
*Ex-President of the United States*

### Honorary Vice-Presidents

HON. DAVID JAYNE HILL

*Ex-Ambassador to Germany*

HON. ROBERT BACON,

*Ex-Ambassador to France*

HON. PERRY BELMONT,

*Vice-President, Navy League*

HON. CHARLES J. BONAPARTE

*Ex-Attorney General, U. S.*

JOHN GRIER HIBBEN,

*President, Princeton University*

HENRY B. JOY,

*Ex-President, Lincoln Highway Ass'n*

CHARLES S. FAIRCHILD

### Executive Officers

RICHARD M. HURD,

*Chairman, Board of Trustees*

ROBERT APPLETON, *Treasurer*

HENRY C. QUINBY,

*Chairman, Executive Committee*

H. D. CRAIG, *Secretary*

GEORGE GARNER,

*Director, Washington News Bureau*

CARPENTER AUDIT COMPANY

*Auditors*

### Board of Trustees

RICHARD M. HURD—*Chairman*

*President, Lawyers Mortgage Co.*

GEORGE B. AGNEW,

ROBERT APPLETON, *Publisher*

BARTLETT ARKELL,

*President, Beech Nut Packing Co.*

H. F. ATHERTON, *Attorney*

JAMES M. BECK

BERTRAM H. BORDEN, *Merchant*

GEORGE F. BROWNELL,

*Vice-President, Erie R. R.*

GEORGE R. CARTER,

*Former Governor Hawaii*

SAMUEL HARDEN CHURCH

CHARLES STEWART DAVISON

LEE de FOREST, *Inventor*

HENRY M. EARLE

JAMES D. ELLSWORTH

GEORGE ETHRIDGE

BRADLEY A. FISKE,

*Rear-Admiral U. S. N., Retired*

WILLIAM H. GARDINER,

*Consulting Engineer*

WILLIAM GUGGENHEIM

DE FOREST HICKS, *Banker*

GEORGE A. HURD,

*President Mortgage Bond Co.*

EDWIN O. HOLTER, *Attorney*

WILLIAM T. HORNADAY,

*Director, N. Y. Zoological Park*

LUTHER B. LITTLE, *Insurance*

LYLE E. MAHAN, *Attorney*

HENRY E. MEEKER, *Merchant*

CLEVELAND MOFFETT, *Author*

STUART D. PRESTON, *Attorney*

HENRY C. QUINBY, *Attorney*

JOHN J. RIKER, *Merchant*

CHARLES L. ROBINSON

ROBERT C. SANDS

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN,

*Late Major, Medical Corps, U. S. V*

JOHN STONE STONE,

*Consulting Electrical Engineer*

JULIAN STREET, *Author*

CLARENCE S. THOMPSON

LESLIE J. TOMPKINS,

JAMES N. WALLACE,

*President, Central Trust Co.*

THOMAS L. WATSON,

*Brig.-Gen. N. G., Retired,*

EVERETT P. WHEELER

Report of  
DR. LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN  
President of

The British War Relief Association, Inc. of New York  
and member of the Advisory Board of  
The American Volunteer Motor Ambulance Corps, Inc.  
(Section Sanitaire Americaine No. 7) of France

to the members of

The British War Relief Association, Inc.,

on his return from his second visit to the War Zone

October 23rd, 1916.

10/12/27  
Cowell Univ Librarian  
Done

To say that I am delighted to be with you again, would very inadequately express my thanks for such a welcome. But it is sincerely appreciated and I am more than happy to see the work of the Association being pushed so vigorously, for there never was a time when it was so terribly needed as at the present moment.

During the past two months, Mrs. Seaman and I have indeed had rather a lurid series of experiences—incidents that make one believe, that a crowded hour of glorious life, is worth an age without an aim. Even our crossings could hardly be called monotonous. No sooner had we passed the Light Ship, than we encountered our Fleet practicing their summer maneuvers off Newport—and later three British Cruisers were seen patrolling the ocean highway. On approaching the French Coast two torpedo boats met us, and trawlers, with minesweepers, convoyed us safely to the harbor at Bordeaux.

On our return voyage in a British steamer, "U-53," which on the previous day had sunk three ships, was in our waters when a wireless message from a British Cruiser warned us that she lay directly in our path. Life belts were ordered, life boats lowered, the ship sealed, and we followed a zig zag course for many miles until we escaped the destroyer. Our passenger list was larger than any since the sinking of the Lusitania, and it was pitiable to see the terror among the old men and women in the steerage, although all showed good courage in facing what seemed to be an inevitable fate.

The first real evidences of War seen in France were many hundreds of men with large letters printed on their backs, "P. G." Prisonniers de Guerre. They were well fed, healthy looking Germans who had been detailed by the French to a better employment than murdering women and children and spreading death and destruction in the burning of cities. As we passed through the country between Bordeaux and Paris, the absence of men was most noticeable. Women and little children were toiling in the fields, gathering the harvests, or plowing for the coming crops, while the men were doing their duty in the Army.

In Paris we made the Hotel Edward VII. our headquarters and our first visit was made to the American Relief Clearing House which was formerly the home of Mr. Herrick, the American

104308

Ambassador. It is recognized by the French Government as an institution of great power and influence, and, after troops and munitions of war, its freight is given right of way on all railroads. It is superbly organized with Executive Officers who are in touch with the British as well as the French Hospitals, and who push its work with dispatch. It controls three enormous warehouses from which most of its goods are distributed to sections of the War Zone. Many thousand cases are sent to be distributed at the discretion of its Officers. 5300 were received the week we were there.

I regard this Institution as the one above all others that accomplishes the most direct work of Relief in France. Mr. Beatty Chairman, and Mr. Barbour, its Secretary, are untiring in their zeal, and their work has won universal admiration.

They give you, Ladies of the British War Relief Ass'n, great commendation for your generous contributions and especially for the well packed, uniformly sized cases we send. It was a rare pleasure to recognize these familiar boxes, many of which arrived while we were there, having come by the Lafayette on which we had crossed, thus proving the promptness with which shipments are dispatched and delivered.

Every recognized American Relief Association has a Bastion or Warehouse, over seventy of which were given by the French Government. They are located on a part of the old Champs de Mars, near the Trocadero. Here, repacking, or redirecting of cases is done by ladies connected with the various Associations, after which they are forwarded to their destinations.

The Surgical Dressings Committee desire to accomplish the federation of work under its direction, with headquarters in Paris. It is in close touch with and supplies the needs of many hospitals.

We next visited the Hotel Astoria on the Champs Elysees the Paris headquarters of the British Red Cross, with Colonel Robinson in command. Not many Officers or men are there at present, as the British wounded are sent to England with all possible celerity.

It was here that the Japanese Red Cross had its Unit during the first year of the War, and left an enviable record. Doctor Robinson sends his warmest thanks to you all for your many contributions, especially to Mrs. Rice for the generous supply of anesthetics recently received.

The American Ambulance at Neuilly, where I saw our dressings in use, is continuing its magnificent work for humanity. As you probably know this institution was in process of erection at the outbreak of the War, and was designed for a public school to be known as the Lycee Pasteur, named for that great genius of France who discovered the microbic origin of disease, and whose name will go down to posterity as long as history lasts. One can easily imagine the delight with which that great savant, would have watched the reconstruction of the mutilated heroes, wounded while fighting for the honor and liberty of their beloved Country. Our American Surgeons there, are making a specialty in plastic operations, especially in restoring faces and jaws. One of the most serious cases was a British Officer whose face had been almost entirely blown away by a fragment of shrapnel, and which is being

gradually restored by grafting on new tissue. The courage with which such victims face not only death, but life, is one of the marvels of the age.

The French Wounded Emergency Fund, with headquarters in London under the Patronage of H. E. The British Ambassador, is an Association deserving high commendation, and one with which we should come in closer touch. It is doing fine work in Brittany, and near the firing line in France.

The American Fund for French Wounded, to which we have contributed, typifies the spirit of France as it exists today. It is located in the Building of the old Alcazar, formerly one of the gayest resorts of Paris where sounds of revelry were heard, not only by night, but in the wee hours of the morning. But what a transformation. Today its gilded halls are filled with surgical dressings and vast stores of hospital supplies gathered from all parts of our country, and being distributed for the restoration of the victims of this awful tragedy. In the temporary absence of Mrs. Lathrop, Miss Vail was performing her duties, and bade me thank you for our part in their work. They placed a military motor at my disposal in which we visited several hospitals in the environs. Among them Doctor Blake's Institution at Ris Orangis where we saw many more familiar British War Relief Dressings and where he and Doctor Taylor are doing some of the best surgical work of the War in the treatment of comminuted fractures with destruction of large areas of tissue by shrapnel shells.

Another institution where special War Surgery is proving most successful is at the Hospital of St. Nicholas, where seventy-five patients suffering from appalling burns from explosive shells, clouds of flame and tar shells, were being treated with wonderful results.

The method consists in thoroughly sterilizing the wound and then applying a spray of liquid wax and paraffin at a high temperature to the raw surfaces. The excruciating pain is relieved almost instantly, and new skin tissue rapidly forms over the entire wound, instead of leaving cicatricial tissue and the frightful scars, which formerly characterized such cases. Paraffin is difficult to obtain in France, and a special appeal is made for it. I know of few nobler purposes to which we could devote some of our offerings.

Miss Winifred Holt at The Phare a beautiful old mansion belonging to the Pope, had thirty-five soldiers who are totally blind. The home resembles a club where these unfortunates live and are being instructed, as in the Light House in New York, in weaving, typewriting, telephoning and other ways which will enable them to become self supporting. They were thankful for the Braille Records sent from The British War Relief. A little romance in the Institute occurred while we were there, and resulted in the wedding of a French nurse with one of the blind soldiers she had found, not only blind, but insane from shock, and under her care, had recovered his reason.

The National work for the blind victims of the War is at Reuilly, where Government re-education is being carried out on an extensive scale. Hundreds of men are here taught the art of basket making, finishing and assembling castings for motor cars, shoe

making, anatomy and message telegraphing and other occupations. The Institution was formerly a Monastery surrounded by beautiful gardens and parks. Many French ladies come here during recreation hours, acting as attendants as well as friends, and making it seem almost as a garden party to the passer-by, in contrast to the terrible tragedy of which the men are the victims. There is no self pity there—and sounds of laughter are often heard.

At the Grand Palais on the Champs Elysées, the vocational re-education of the mutilated is being conducted on a magnificent scale. Instead of the usual display of the works of the greatest masters of the world,—there are now seen thousands of the wrecks of humanity who have recovered from their wounds and are being taught useful trades. Peasants, incapacitated from rural pursuits by the loss of one or perhaps both legs are being taught shoe-making, tailoring, designing, or as barbers, soap-makers, and other trades. It is a veritable beehive of industry, where men are being renewed with hope, and made self-supporting, and self-respecting. Often you hear them making gruesome jokes on their own misfortunes, but always with the spirit of courage and good cheer. It is the spirit of France which cannot be crushed, but which, “Phoenix like, from its ashes will rise again to Jove.”

In another section of this Grand Palais, formerly the home of the masterpieces of the greatest artists of the world, and treasures which rival those of the Louvre, and Vatican, may now be seen hundreds of the maimed, fresh from the Battlefields of Verdun and the North,—with their Red Cross attendants, who have done so much to palliate the sufferings and horrors of War. But in all this vast throng one rarely hears a moan or complaint.

In contrast to these scenes and just across the way stands the Petit Palais where are found treasures brought from the ruins of France and Flanders, and tapestries picturing the wreckage and desolation of battle scenes, centuries old, depicting the bravery of the men of France, who in ancient days fought for the same liberty, and same ideals, they are now giving their life blood so freely to protect.

.....  
Le Secours de Guerre, in the old Seminary of Champs Sulpice, in Paris, to which we have also sent many contributions, was most interesting. Over 2,000 refugees, of more than 600 are children from the invaded districts, here find a happy home, where all are given work, and the children are trained in athletic exercises, as well as by books. The Institution was started by the Police and Tradesmen of the District, but has since been taken over by the Minister of War and the City of Paris. Here, came these poor refugees almost naked, and were fed and given lodgings and re-clothed. A department for refitting and mending of old clothes, and shops for repairing are in active operation.

Other Institutions that are ministering to hundreds of the needy are those of Mrs. Wharton, Madame Pinto, Mrs. Mygatt, Mrs. Duryea and Madame d’Hemptinne, whilst Mrs. Robert W. Bliss, who organized the American Distributing Service, has her own motor trucks, whereby relief is given to many distressing cases, off the main travelled roads.

The Rev. Dr. Watson of the American Church in Paris, is on



many of the Official Committees, representing French, Belgian, and British interests. His work cannot be too highly commended. I make another special appeal for him. Each month he supplies 1,000 pairs of socks to the Belgian Army, which is but a small item of his daily output, and our assistance is greatly needed.

Mlle. De Guilhou is doing excellent work for the impoverished ladies of France, and the splendid generosity of wealthy Americans in Paris is evidenced at the palatial homes of James S. Stillman, Mr. Hyde, and others who have turned their houses into temporary hospitals or convalescent homes for French Officers.

It is acts of this nature, and the splendid work you and the women of America are doing that has endeared America to the hearts of the French Nation.

France is now federating all Refugee Associations under the government supervision, especially where they relate to the care and education of the War Orphans upon which the Country depends largely for its future prosperity. The fate of these little ones in both France and Belgium is causing much solicitude; for both Countries sadly need them for the restoration of their lost populations. Baron Vitea has established an Orphanage for 2,500 such children in the University of Faubourg. It is called the Université-Populaire-du-Faubourg-Saint-Antoine, where a pledge is given that the little ones will never be abandoned to vice or misery. Mrs. Bliss, Madame Carton de Wiart and others, are doing the same noble work.

For many years, Germany has practically monopolized the export trade in toys. One of the interesting institutions for the employment of convalescent soldiers is the making of toys to supply this trade, and the result is proving most satisfactory. President Poincaré, is its President, and it promises to become a national industry.

One Sunday morning, we motored to Compiègne, some fifty miles from Paris through much of the Country fought over in the Seventy Days Battle of the Oise and the Marne, passing through the ruins of Senlis on the way route. It was here the Germans demonstrated their chivalry by burning the town and shooting the Maire and his Cabinet because a few defenders of the place were discovered in it, after they supposed it had been evacuated. They buried the Maire with his feet in the air. This great battle will pass in history as the pivotal one of the War, for it was here, and on the Oise and the Aisne, that the Germans were beaten back, back, from Meaux,—twelve miles from Paris, to the hills fifty miles beyond, near Soissons, and Compiègne, where they are entrenched today. In a beautiful old Chateau transformed into an up-to-date ambulance by its presiding genius Doctor Alexis Carrel, we halted. And here is being done the most scientific and brilliant surgery of this war. The method by which this result is attained is by constant irrigation of the wound with a simple solution of chloride of lime, carbonate of soda and bicarb of soda, brought in contact with every part of the wound by little rubber tubes, which *kill* septic

germs, and by so doing, all pain is at once relieved. Soldiers with terrible wounds of extremities which in past wars would have been treated by prompt amputation, are now cured in three or four months and returned to their Colors. Compound comminuted fractures with frightful lacerations and loss of tissue, resulting from shrapnel and explosions, even when seriously infected and septic, are sterilized by this process and successfully treated as simple fractures. Never have I passed a more illuminating day than the one with this distinguished surgeon, as we moved from laboratory to ward and from patient to patient, listening to his words of wisdom and witnessing the wonderful results of his genius. I asked him, in what manner our Association could serve him. "Send me Rubber Gloves," he said. "They are very difficult to obtain in France." And it's needless to say they have already started on their way.

Our visit to Chateau d'Annel was most interesting. It is the beautiful home of Mrs. C. Mitchell Depew, the first residence converted into an Ambulance in this great war. As we entered the door, the booming of the enemies' guns could be distinctly heard. It became an Ambulance on the 29th of August, 1914, and was accepted by Lord Kitchener twelve hours later, when its first patients were admitted. On the 30th of August, the German advance made its evacuation necessary, but on the 17th of Sept. it was again opened under the auspices of the British Red Cross, in whose service I inspected it, on this very Anniversary, two years ago. It is directly behind the last line of defence, which is exactly where it was at that time. Two British Batteries are located near the \_\_\_\_\_ Col. Barton commanding. He and Major Holliday and Lieut. Atkins came to meet us and Dr. Partridge conducted us to the trenches, and wire entanglements which extend directly to the Front line of Defence, or Firing Line. Here heavy guns are mounted, and as at Rheims exchange of shells is frequent.

On the evening of Sept. 12th, Mr. Harjes, Chairman of our American Motor Ambulance Corps, called for me and we left Paris by motor for Chalons Sur Marne. En route to Verdun we passed innumerable trains of lorries loaded with supplies of munitions for Verdun, and at eight, next morning, reached Marquenterre, one of the fortifications defending Verdun, where our Corps is stationed. Lieut. Richard Norton who has been decorated by the Republic with the Croix de Guerre gave us a warm welcome. The night had been comparatively quiet and only four wounded had been brought to the Emergency Hospital. But forty Germans had made their escape from their trenches and had surrendered to the French. They reported the recent mortality among their companions had been terribly severe. Realizing that to remain meant almost certain death, they decided to surrender. While crossing "No Man's Land," thirty of them became frightened and refused to go further. But the other ten came to the Lines and were hospitably received. One of the prisoners told the story of his frightened companions and was permitted to return to them. On learning how their comrades had been treated they determined to follow their example, and soon they too, were safely within the French Line. I conversed

with all of these men and, every one expressed delight on escaping from further military service during the War and complained of the cruelty of their officers. Such testimony is evidence of the loss of morale that is affecting the German Army, which is shown in many other ways. That of the French was never so fine as it is today. Verdun has cost the Huns over one half a million men, and a loss of prestige from which they will never recover.

All the following night and the next, the continuous artillery fire resembled the distant roar of thunder. Occasionally there were more violent outbursts, but the roar was uninterrupted and we welcomed the morning.

War as practiced today is entirely different from anything heretofore known in history. There is none of the pageantry of battle, as pictured in the historic works of Meissonier and Detaille, or Verestchagen, with legions in brilliant uniforms marching toward each other with fixed bayonets or flashing sabres; while gaily plumed aides de camp on dashing steeds rush to and fro with orders, while generals sit on their mounts, issuing occasional commands, as the rattle of musketry and boom of artillery fills the air with their thunder—all that has passed—dead as the age of romance. Never again will a great war take place in which the contestants can even see each other. Never again will a great war occur on the surface of the earth or on the Sea. It will be fought largely under ground, in the air, or under water. Today, war is a game of hide and seek, where the fighting armies live under ground, in dugouts or trenches, while the hundreds of thousands of reserves are completely concealed in woods or hidden covers in the rear. The fighting fronts are the most advanced line of trenches, and "No Man's Land" is between—a space possibly not more than 100 yards in width. The Artillery of the opposing forces hurl their shells of enormous calibre by thousands over the heads of their own armies, to the lines of the enemy far beyond, or to his trenches, in an effort to destroy him or drive him from his cover, thus giving the opposing force an opportunity to advance and capture the trench. It is then when the terrible charges occur, when men are slaughtered by the hundred by rapid firing guns or bayonets, in hand to hand fighting. To show one's self at other times is only to become an instant target for some vigilant sniper who quickly puts the exposed soldier hors de combat. Avions, who are the eyes of the Army, direct the fire of the Artillery by wireless messages sent from great heights. At other times the battle field often looks as lonely as a deserted grave-yard—where are seen only puffs of white smoke as it bursts from some exploding shell.

The morning after our arrival, I was invited by the Commanding Officer, Col De —— to visit the first line of trenches. It was raining in torrents and the Colonel insisted upon my wearing a long poncho, and a steel helmet and we started through the tortuous connecting trenches eight feet deep which wormed their weary way three long miles to the extreme front. Peering over the parapet through a trenchiscope, and through the net work of wire entanglements we could distinctly see the lines of the Boches less than 400 yards away, where they were keeping vigil. The artillery three miles in our rear were dropping occasional 75's or

90's, as near as the gunners could aim. At the same time the Artillery of the Germans, quite as far behind their lines were returning the compliment, sometimes with interest. One of their shells burst within ten yards and everyone except the sentinel hustled into the dugout forty feet below. This was a dimly lighted excavation, cut in the hard chalky clay, where the men retire for safety, and where some of them sleep. It was comparatively dry, and comfortable, and safe from heavy shell fire. Its low walls were decorated with pictures and newspaper prints and it could hold about thirty men. A communicating trench led to the rear, thus providing an extra avenue of escape in case of attack. The trenches are always very crooked, to avoid the possibility of enfilading fire. Along their sides telephone and telegraph wires are fastened with frequent stations, where men can communicate with each other, or with the artillery in the rear. In the sides of the trenches little niches are cut forming steps in which the soldiers can sit if not on sentinel duty, and every 100 yards or so is a small dugout, ten or twelve feet deep, reached by steps where the wounded are brought, and given first aid. It is usually lighted by candles and used as a dressing station, where men can be made comparatively comfortable on the rough beds provided. The first dressing is generally done by a stretcher bearer, who not infrequently paints the wounds with iodine, and applies a pad or bandage. (That's where our oakum pads should come in.) He also gives a tablet or hypodermic of morphia if the patient is suffering severely, in which cases he paints a blue cross near the wound to indicate to the surgeon that this medicine has been administered. At night the wounded man is carried on a stretcher through the long tortuous connecting trench to the rear, often two miles distant, where an ambulance awaits him, and he is taken to the nearest field-hospital, where in the morning he receives further treatment,—that is, if he is not already dead. The headquarters of one of the sections of our American Motor Ambulance is near Marquenterre, where twelve motors are kept in constant readiness to answer emergency calls. Stationary Balloons for observation, looking like enormous Bologna sausages, are almost always in evidence near the field of action with which wireless communication is maintained and avions are frequently seen near the lines. On one occasion at a point near the German line it was my good fortune to see two avions, in action, and to hear the rattle of their rapid firing guns, but they disappeared beyond the enemies' lines. The swallow, a most graceful bird-like aeroplane invented by the French, is a marvel, that surpasses the German Fokker in speed and lightness. It can attain a velocity of 120 miles an hour, and has already brought down many of the much vaunted Fokkers. We saw thirty of these in the Aerodrome at Bar le Duc, near which place one of them had vanquished its German rival two days before. Often the avions attack the munition and supply trains on their way to the front and in the early days of the war they proved a serious menace. It was here the artists of France contributed their quota of protection. Along the most exposed places they built canvas covered sheds over the roadways and painted the outside in colors resembling the adjoining fields, thus deceiving the avions who from a height failed to

distinguish the deception. To further carry out the disguise, some distance away, they laid canvas or white clay across the fields, in imitation of a road—and on the canvass painted scenes resembling passing troops or lorries and munition trains which the avions frequently mistook for the real thing and shelled—while the transports went on safely under cover miles away. It was a clever device and worked successfully. On the way to Rheims we passed many miles under such protection, or where the road was protected by artificial hedges of brush or evergreens.

We have in all, 75 cars in our American Vol. Motor Ambulance at the various stations among which are two sent by this Association, both of which have done excellent service. One day, our men evacuated over 600 wounded. Eight of our chauffeurs have received the Croix de Guerre, and all have been "cited in orders" for their courageous performance of duty while under fire. Two have been wounded, one mortally, and two ambulances were splintered by shrapnel. The Corps has recently been reorganized under the chairmanship of Mr. H. H. Harjes of Paris, and the American Red Cross, with Lieut. Norton as chief Officer in the Field, and has been made an integral part of the French Army, designated as "Corps Sanitaire No. 7." We hope during the next year to double its working force. \* \* \*

The following Sunday was one long to be remembered. With Commandant ———— *État-Major* of the French Army, wearing his Croix de Guerre, we visited Rheims. The country through which we ran with our military car at high speed, was one of the most beautiful in lovely France. For miles we followed the valley of the Marne, on whose historic banks the greatest battle of the War, except Verdun, was fought and won, and thousands of little crosses still mark the resting places of many of the men who in their last fight turned the tide to victory, and drove the Hun back to his cover. On the way we saw the beautiful and historic Chateau of the Duke de Chandon, whose owner in 1870 purchased immunity for the people of Epernay and its vine clad hills, from Bismarck for 500,000 marks, when the German hordes were on their triumphant march to Paris. History repeats itself, but with variations. Today the women are again toiling in the fields and vineyards while their men are winning victories that will maintain their liberty,—free from the vassalage of the hated Hun, and his hated Kultur. It was noon when we reached Rheims, whose deserted buildings and streets had been again torn by bombardment, only two hours before our arrival. The City resembles a City of the Dead. Blocks of houses had been completely wrecked by bursting shells, and tall grass was growing between the stones of the pavements, once crowded by a happy people. Many of the lone chimneys like gaunt sentinels, mark the scene, while great yawning gashes in the walls of lonely buildings show the merciless punishment the enemy had inflicted. It was nearly noon when we reached the Cathedral,—that marvel of mediaeval architecture, whose magnificent proportions and beauty thrilled me almost as did my first sight of the Taj Mahal, although entirely different. It stands alone, deserted—except by the exquisite and untouched statue of Jean d'Arc, that faces its portals, as though in mourning and

sorrow, for the sins its assassins had committed. Heaven grant that France may leave it as it stands, scarred by the pitiless shells of a pitiless foe, a perpetual monument to the most monstrous crime in history. Nothing could visualize more forcefully the heinous barbarities and inhumanity of the Huns, than this architectural pile in its silent dignity and beauty.

The Sacristan had been notified of our coming, and awaited us in the Plaza. He unlocked the temporary door that had been erected to protect the ruins and admitted us to the interior. The floor near the Eastern entrance was piled high with stones, portions of the roof through which a large obus had fallen. At the time of the attack, many German wounded were being carefully treated on beds of straw by the priests and attendants of the Cathedral. It was this straw that caught fire when the obus exploded and burned much of the interior wood work of one of the towers, destroying several beautiful pieces of statuary, and some of the pulpits, while the Priests carried the wounded to places of safety. 11,255 shells have fallen in the City, more than 150 of which,—the Sacristan informed us,—had struck the cathedral marring its marvelous statuary, spire, and gargoyles. The Cathedral has a double roof, the outer of which is practically crushed to pieces,—but only two shells penetrated its heavy interior roof. One of these tore an angry wound, and fell near the altar, spattering its splinters of steels through the woodwork, destroying many sacred pictures, but leaving the Crucifix, and its symbolism of the supreme Atonement unharmed. It would seem to indicate that the brave heroes of this dreadful tragedy, are giving their lives in the same spirit that the Saviour gave his, as a sacrifice for humanity,—to escape the hell of German triumph and tyranny.

It was gratifying to find the main structure, comparatively uninjured. Although its interior was badly wrecked, its beautiful windows were nearly all intact, except the Rose Window, much of which, with its glorious 12th Century glass, had been shattered. A few fragments were found among the debris and presented to us by the Sacristan as souvenirs of German barbarism.

The Palace of the Archbishop which adjoined the Cathedral is a mass of indistinguishable wreckage. We passed through deserted streets piled with the debris of fallen buildings, over which vines are now climbing, with wild flowers among the ruins. Two miles away are the German entrenchments. Neither tramcars nor telephones nor gas, nor electricity remains in the city which is still under fire. The few remaining inhabitants sleep in cellars, or have their offices in the great champagne caves, where schools for the children are conducted. Curiously enough, the vintages of the past two years have been far above the average, and most of the liquid sunshine of the hills and valleys of that section of France, is now safely stored under ground, having been garnered and pressed by the old men and women and children living in these caves. The city is well stocked with provisions and fruits and vegetables are abundant, with the prices lower than usual.

On the following day in answer to a telegram received from Dr. De Page, I left for Belgium, passing through Etaples, Boulogne and Calais on the Way. Imagine my delight on reaching Calais

and meeting two of Dr. De Page's Assistants, who had come from La Panne in the identical motor car that our generous friend Mrs. Stromberg had presented to him through our Association. It seemed like meeting an old friend.

A run of forty miles through a part of France via Dunkirk, brought us to La Panne, the present home of the great Surgeon-General of the Belgian Army, where on the Digue de Mer, we renewed the friendship made in the early days of the war. Nearly 5,000 patients are in the hospitals here, where the same surgical technique as used by Dr. Carrell is being effectively practiced. For two days I was the Doctor's guest, and with him in the operating room; and while there was invited to a private audience with H. M. Queen Elizabeth, who bade me give you her most gracious thanks and greetings. She spoke in keenest praise of America's generosity to her people, who, but for this wonderful assistance would have perished from the earth—and of the deep obligation of her suffering country to our land. She is a rare jewel without the setting, proving the royal character, without its pageantry; a fitting mate for the King who will pass into history as the greatest hero of this terrible war. She is living near the sea in a private villa near the hospitals which she visits almost daily in her work of devotion, and her whole soul is wrapped in the welfare of her suffering people and her desire to help them. The King was with his troops at the Front at the time of my visit, and during the day, three British Cruisers patrolling the sea, paid their compliments to the Germans by throwing occasional shells over our heads to the German trenches near Nieuport.

On the sea shore, near the hospital, stands a rude little chapel recently erected. It is known as the Relic Church, and its pulpit, its font, and its altar, were rescued from the wreckage of Nieuport, and the ruined churches of Belgium. Many sacred pictures of rare beauty and age are here, and ancient Crucifixes, marred and scarred by the enemies shells. In strange contrast, in one corner was piled a heap of brown stone cannon balls, that had been unearthed by the Soldiers while digging the trenches near Nieuport and which had been used in the Battle of the Dunes centuries before. For more than a thousand years Belgium has been the cockpit of Europe, but the spirit of its people is still unconquered.

From La Panne we visited Havre, the present seat of the Belgian Government, where we met several of the Ministers of State and were told of the work already inaugurated for the restoration of the Belgian People and of the colonies of orphans, in various centers in France where they are being carefully educated. On a hill overlooking the City, Le Comte de Renesse Breidack has built an Institution that reflects the spirit of Belgium better than words can picture. There, the human wreckage of the Army, is being made over, into self-supporting, self-respecting wage earners in various trades, and where the atmosphere is one of self-content and happiness. Shops for various industries are filled with legless shoemakers and tailors, and printers who are now earning a fair competence. Basket and barrel making, metal-lathe workers, cooks and bakers, and toy makers are here, and many peaceful arts are being taught to Artisans who are lame and blind, but

whose indomitable wills are conquering their cruel fate. The spirit of the Count, who from wealth and power was driven to poverty, is bringing inspiration through his personality, to thousands of men—from the depths of despair to contentment and self support.

We dined with Madame Chas. Carton De Wiart, wife of the Belgian Minister of Justice, in an ancient castle in the environs of Havre. It was in strange contrast to the prison for criminals in Berlin, where she was incarcerated for three months, for distributing the pastoral letter of Cardinal Mercier. When asked by the German Tribunal whether she had distributed these letters, she answered, "Yes, and I am ready to pay the penalty." After sentence had been passed, she was asked if she had anything to say. Her answer was, "You are illogical. You have condemned me for distributing Cardinal Mercier's letter, but you would not dare to imprison him on account of the Catholics in Germany." Our embassy and that of Spain intervened on her behalf, but when Mr. Gerard our Minister called to see her, the interview was allowed only in the presence of a German Officer. When asked regarding her food, she said "I had not known these dishes before, but I know them know." The following day the German Officer visited her again and said "Madam, you will be allowed the privilege of purchasing your own food." She answered, "For a privilege one must say thank you. I cannot say thank you to a German. You say I may pay for my food. That money would go to a German. I would rather starve than have my money go to a German." She endured her imprisonment to the end, thus tipifying again the spirit of Belgium which neither shell, nor torture can conquer.

Havre, Etaples, Calais and Boulogne are the great war bases of Great Britain in France. In or near them are now concentrated camps with hundred of thousands of reserves, miles of warehouses of army supplies, rations and munitions, artillery, and extras of almost every conceivable article used in war, hospitals of enormous proportions, kitchens, laundries, thousands of heavy motor lorries, stables for Cavalry, and thousands of mules and horses—docks and shipping facilities, everything in short requisite to equip and run one of the greatest armies the world had ever seen. Only one who has witnessed them, can begin to comprehend the gigantic energies concentrated here, the enormous tonnage requisite for the maintenance of the army, and the system by which the transport is made to, and from the Front, with scarcely a friction anywhere. The conviction is inevitable, that a country with such glorious traditions such inexhaustible resources, and such spirit as animates her and her Allies, must be invincible. Conquer she must, and conquer she will.

France is cut off from England at intervals for several days at a time, owing to the presence of submarines and movements of the Navy, but our crossing from Havre, (which is made only in the night), required only four hours, although three more were necessary to reach Southampton through the fields of sunken mines. London gave us a warm reception,—almost equal to Antwerp, two years ago last August. We had scarcely retired in our hotel on Trafalgar Square, when a Zeppelin sailed over, and dropped a



series of incendiary and explosive bombs in Victoria Street, and beyond near Brixton, killing twelve persons, mostly elderly women and little children, and wounding many others. The old mother of a comedian and his little daughter were among those killed by the obus, the cap of which I have. When we arrived on the scene the neighbors were making a collection for the benefit of the sufferers, and in the name of the British War Relief Association I added five pounds to the sum and was presented with this souvenir of German Kultur. The obus that fell on the house played grotesque havoc, blowing its roof to a house on the other side of the street and flinging floors and walls into a chaotic heap. Another bomb fell in the middle of the car track a few squares beyond, directly in front of a public house, the keeper of which had his leg broken, the arm of a tobacconist was fractured and the contents of his little shop were blown into the street. Six people were killed, and many others, among whom were several children were seriously injured. Not a single person connected with the army was wounded, nor was damage done to any military establishment, and yet the Huns still call this War. To illustrate how undaunted the neighbors were—in a shop where the windows had been blown out, and the furniture ruined, a large sign appeared next day "Business as Usual"—and in a Bakery where only the stove remained, loaves were being sold as though nothing unusual had happened.

On the following day we visited Maudsly Hospital and its celebrated nerve specialist, Dr. Wells. In this Institution were many suffering from various forms of neuroses, brought on by shock in battle, some of them terrible to behold. Especially one poor fellow who had long been a prisoner of war in Germany, and is now totally insane. Cases of paralysis causing frightful distortion, and muscular tremors, were all too numerous, others were deaf and dumb, while others had lost their memories. None of these patients had ever been wounded, and excellent results are being obtained in their treatment, through the prolonged use of hot baths, massage and rest.

Military hospitals have sprung up like mushrooms in a night, all over England, especially in London, where there are now no less than 18,629 of which are strictly under military supervision. On several occasions we were so fortunate as to be accompanied by the sister of our Vice-President, who acted as our guide, philosopher and friend, and who is conducting a beautiful work of her own among the children of England, and I ask that donations of clothing be sent her for distribution among the little ones.

Commandant Mrs. Aubrey Richardson of Dollis Hill Hospital, formerly the house of The Marquis of Aberdeen, was absent when we were in London, and a report of her work will be made later.

Many of London's Hospitals are devoted to the treatment of special injuries, as for instance, fractures of the jaw which are treated mostly at Morvay, and also at Aldershot, which I visited with Sir Arbuthnot Lane, and saw surgical reconstruction work similar to that practiced in the American Ambulance in Paris. Conservative Surgery is the rule in all British Hospitals and amputations are comparatively rare.

In answer to the 2,000th case sent by our Association, to Her Majesty, Queen Mary, Lady Lawson was commanded to express her thanks and appreciation to the British War Relief Association, and to state that Her Majesty will be glad to receive others on behalf of England's wounded heroes.

At the American Women's War Relief, of which the Duchess of Marlborough is Chairman, the greatest appreciation was expressed by Lady Lowther for our gifts. The work of their knitting factory and workroom for ladies suffering through the war, are among the successful ways of alleviating the suffering in England, but the American Women's War Hospital at Paignton, South Devon, is the commanding work of this Association.

King George V Hospital, with its 3,000 beds is the largest in London. It is near St. Thomas' on the Thames, and is in close proximity to Waterloo Station, where the wounded arrive from France, so that transport to the wards is easy. Excellent surgical work is performed here by many of the leading surgeons in London. Many serious head and chest wounds are found in its wards, but over 1,000 patients attended a concert that was being given for their benefit by Lady Tree while we were present, and it was a pleasure to watch the patients relax from pain, in the enjoyment of the hour.

In King's College Hospital, next day we saw many of the mutilated victims of the Zeppelin Raid. Several had died during the previous night, and others seemed likely to follow. Major Brook, who was in command, was untiring in his courtesies, and showed many cases of rare interest.

In Queen Mary's Convalescent Auxiliary Hospital at Roehampton, conducted in the private houses of Messrs. Pierpont Morgan and Kenneth Wilson, the work for vocational re-education of the mutilated, is being conducted on a large scale. Here, they are fitted with artificial limbs and taught various trades during their prolonged convalescence, thus preparing them to make a new start in life. Of the 6,577 cases admitted, 3,565 have been provided with artificial limbs made in the factories, on the grounds. Over 800 patients are admitted monthly and the good work, largely done by Americans, still continues. Fitted with new limbs, many of the men run races, ride bicycles, play croquet and football, as a diversion for their tedious hours, while others practice the trades taught in this admirable home.

A noticeable contrast may be found between the German Prisoner in England, and the British Subjects from interned Camps in Germany who have been returned in exchange—the British, in many cases, present a piteous spectacle. It is heartrending to see how privation, and in some cases brutal treatment have told on their constitutions. In contrast with the British Prisoners in Germany, is that meted out to German Prisoners in England. The latter, so long as they are suffering in hospital, receive the same care and attention as the British. The highest medical skill is at their command; and dietary is liberal and varied. Medical science in England knows nothing of political boundaries or ethnological distinctions. When convalescent, the German Prisoners are allowed to play games and amuse themselves in their own way. The Tom-

my is convinced that the German never "played the game," and never can, and he makes excuses for the Huns unsportsmanlike tendencies. "It is not the Blighter's own fault," he says, "He knows no better." His psychology, in this respect, is extremely curious. He doesn't hate the Hun so much. He despises him, and nothing on earth would induce him to associate with him.

One of our last visits in London was made to St. Dunstan's in Regent's Park, immortalized by Thackeray in "Vanity Fair," and now the property of Mr. Otto Kahn of this City, who has generously handed it over free of charge, for the duration of the war, and 6 months afterwards, to the "Blinded Soldiers' and Sailors' Care Committee," of which Sir Arthur Pearson is Chairman. Never indeed, was there a happier idea, for Sir Arthur, himself, is blind and keenly alive to the needs of those who are under the same disadvantage. As he so admirably stated it, "They have to learn to be Blind," and it is remarkable how quickly they do so under competent tuition, and how rapidly they take to indoor and outdoor sports and pastimes. The spacious grounds border on Regent's Park Lake, thus affording excellent facility for rowing—an exercise at once delightful and beneficial to the blind, and one of the fine outdoor sports in which they can participate and feel, as Sir Arthur so aptly put it, "They are conducting other people, instead of being conducted by them." Swimming, too, is very popular and much time is taken up with physical drill.

In the garden and recreation grounds there are swings and see-saws and other appliances for getting exercise. Indoor they have dancing concerts and debating societies once a week, which are very popular with the men. Singing and instrumental music are taught, as well as typewriting in the Braille type, in which some of the pupils have attained a proficiency above the average of others who are not blind.

Instruction is also given here in carpentry, mat and basket making, massage, telephone operating, poultry-farming and market gardening, in which capacities many of them may earn from one to two pounds a week, and which, in addition to their pension of 25 shillings, from the Government gives them a comfortable maintenance.

Most of the instructors are blind men, a circumstance that greatly encourages the learners to persevere. It was among these heroic victims of the war we passed a most interesting afternoon, and where I had the pleasure of handing a draft of one hundred pounds to Sir Arthur, as a gift from Miss Codman, through our Association. "This place," said Sir Arthur, "is the happiest House in London, probably in the whole world, and I'll tell you why,—it's so full of sympathy." The Institution typifies the moral tone and spirit of England today. It is the spirit of hope, of life, of victory. It is the spirit of our ancestors of '76—the spirit of confidence, of success, of irresistible determination to rescue Freedom and Civilization from this terrible tragedy, the spirit of Lincoln at Gettysburg, when he prophesied for our Countrymen, "That Government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

You may have observed from these remarks, that in this War I am no Neutral. The aim of the Allies, today, is to secure for themselves that new birth of Freedom pictured by Lincoln at Gettysburg, and the attainment of that purpose affects our own Country as deeply as it does the Allies. It is as much America's fight as theirs, for the predatory aggression of the Hun will not cease at the 3-mile limit, and in our deplorable state of helplessness, a state that resembles that of China, we not only invite war but defeat and vassalage.

I am a man of Peace, the Vice-President of The Peace and Arbitration League of America. As an officer or observer I have participated in eight wars, and heaven knows I want to see no more. But until the end of this piratical conflict, in which the ideals of liberty and freedom and honor, for which my ancestors fought and died, are the stakes, I am heart and soul with the Allies, and I congratulate you Ladies in your work for the same end. The traditional friendship between France and America, begun by Lafayette and Washington, would have been only a memory had not America's great War Relief Societies kept it alive; and it is to them and our Surgeons, our Hospitals and Nurses, our splendid Ambulance Corps and brave Avions and Foreign Legion that we owe the preservation of that friendship, and the "entente cordiale" that exists between our Countries today.

I am more than proud to learn on my return from the War Zone, of the splendid work of the British War Relief Association, and that there has been received in cash donations during 1916 more than double the amount received during 1915, and that the shipment of cases of hospital supplies has been more than four times greater than in 1915.

I earnestly appeal to all the members and friends of the Association, to continue the work of preparing hospital supplies with the utmost energy, as I can assure you of the enormous and growing need of all kinds of surgical and relief supplies.

SOME OF THE

Triumphs of Scientific Medicine in Peace and War  
in Foreign Lands, with Suggestions upon  
the Necessity of

**Important Changes in the Organ-  
ization of the Medical Department  
of the United States Army**

BY

**LOUIS L. SEAMAN, M. D., A. B.,  
LL. B., F. R. G. S.,**

Late Major-Surgeon, First Regt. U. S. Vol. Engrs.; Ex-Chief of Staff, Charity, Maternity, Penitentiary, Epileptic, and Paralytic Hospitals, B. I.; Surgeon-General of the Spanish War Veterans; Consulting Physician to the New York Colored Orphan Asylum; Member of the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, the Pathological Society, the New York County Medical Society, New York County Medical Association, New York State Medical Association, American Medical Association, American Public Health Association, Association of Military Surgeons, Life Member Red Cross Society of Japan, Delegate International Medical Congress, London, 1881, Berlin, 1891, Moscow, 1897, Paris, 1900, Madrid, 1903, Lisbon, 1906; Fellow of the Academy of Medicine, etc., etc.

READ BEFORE THE NEW YORK ACADEMY OF  
MEDICINE, 1908.

---

Reprint from the  
New York Medical Journal  
February 22, 1908  
and Congressional Record  
February 29, 1908

A. R. ELLIOTT PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1908



# Some of the Triumphs of Scientific Medicine in Peace and War in Foreign Lands

---

With Suggestions upon the Necessity of Important Changes in the Organization of the Medical Department of the United States Army

BY

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, A. B., M. D.,  
LL. B., F. R. G. S., New York

Late Major Surgeon United States Volunteer Engineers

---

## SYNOPSIS

1. The glory of scientific medicine is in the prevention rather than in the cure of disease.
2. The importance of the medical officer having absolute control in his own department, as illustrated in Brazil.
3. The value of medical control of sanitation in the Isthmian Zone.
4. Official recognition of foreign discoverers by their governments.
5. Germany's battle with contagious and infectious diseases in Africa.
6. Native superstition in India prevents stamping out of bubonic plague.
7. Advances of scientific medicine in times of war; Japanese statistics prove that preventable diseases are preventable.
8. Equipment of Japanese soldiers fighting some of the greatest battles of history.
9. The Spanish-American "Opera-Bouffe" campaign in Porto Rico and Cuba; with Statistics that prove the collapse of the Medical Department was a governmental crime.
10. Neglect of public health a reflection on our civilization.
11. Wanted; A National Board of Health, with a Secretary in the President's Cabinet; and authority for the Medical Officer in matters of sanitation and hygiene.
12. The U. S. Public Health and Marine Hospital Service: Its importance and efficacy.
13. The U. S. Army Medical Department: Its faults, failures and frailties.
14. Surgeon-General should marshal the facts and figures before Congress urging the complete reorganization of his Department.
15. The value of the Medical Officer as a financial asset in War.
16. Bill for the Reorganization of the Medical Department, as proposed by the Author.





10/27  
Small House  
Dover

Reprinted from the *New York Medical Journal* for  
February 22, 1908.

SOME OF THE TRIUMPHS OF SCIENTIFIC  
MEDICINE IN PEACE AND WAR IN  
FOREIGN LANDS.

*With Suggestions upon the Necessity of Important Changes  
in the Organization of the Medical Department  
of the United States Army.*

BY LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, A. B., M. D., LL. B.,  
F. R. G. S.,  
New York,

Late Major Surgeon, United States Volunteer Engineers.

If any doubting Thomas questions that the crown-  
ing glory of the profession of medicine is the pre-  
vention of disease rather than its cure, a visit to the  
American tropics should convince him of his error.  
For centuries the continents, both north and south  
of the equator, have stood in constant dread of dys-  
entery, bubonic plague, malaria, and yellow fever.  
Terrible epidemics of the latter have ravaged the  
coastwise cities in spite of rigid quarantines, for  
prior to 1902 the nature of its transmission was not  
understood, and effective quarantine was impossible  
where the *stegomyia* mosquito thrived. Only a few  
years ago, in the harbor of Santos, thirty-one ships  
of almost every nationality rode at anchor for  
months without a living creature aboard, many of  
their masters and crews having fallen victims to  
"yellow Jack," with little possibility of replacing  
them.

"Fifteen men on the dead man's chest,  
Yo, ho, ho, and a bottle of rum,  
Drink and the devil had done for the rest,"

only in this instance the devil was yellow fever,  
which was of such frequent occurrence as to scarce-  
ly excite surprise. The South American coast was

dreaded by the mariner more than the Spanish main in the days of the pirate bold and the buccaneer, so much so that the Lloyds often refused to underwrite vessels visiting its hotbeds of infection. But how is it to-day? Through the brilliant discoveries suggested by Finley, of Havana, and proved by the commission headed by Major Reed, the true method of its transmission was established and its eradication became a possibility, although in the prosecution of their experiments the majority of the members of the commission fell martyrs to the disease. What Dr. Wood, Dr. Reed, and Dr. Gorgas accomplished in its extinction in Havana and Santiago, and Dr. Gorgas repeated so effectually in the Canal Zone—as you heard him so graphically describe at a recent meeting of this Academy—Dr. Cruz duplicated with even greater success in Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, and Santos, the most prolific culture grounds of the disease in the world, because their sanitary problems were there more difficult. Not until the last named scientist was given absolute control in his own department, however, were his labors crowned with success. A terrible epidemic of the fever had visited Rio and Santos, the commerce of Brazil was paralyzed, the population of the cities decimated. Foreign capital was deserting, and the outlook was most gloomy. Millions of dollars were required for its extermination, and, after violent political opposition, Dr. Cruz was ultimately given control of his department, with correspondingly fortunate results, for in a comparatively short time the country was free from disease. He established an admirably equipped department of sanitation, with a corps of over 2,300 well paid, uniformed men, whose sole duty was to fight yellow fever and bubonic plague, and who carried out their orders with almost as much celerity as the members of the fire department do in this city. Horses stood harnessed in their stables, ready to be hitched to ambulances and disinfecting carts, loaded with the necessary equipment for isolating cases and purifying the

surroundings, so that the moment a new case was reported it was isolated by double screens, and the spread of the disease was effectually prevented. As a result, desirable immigration is no longer frightened away, foreign capital is flowing in to develop the limitless resources of the land, commercial interests have enormously increased, and the material and financial gains parallel those of humanitarian character. Brazil demonstrated the axiom that prevention is better than cure, and that, as a financial proposition, it pays to give the medical officer adequate authority in his own department.

The splendid work of Cruz in eradicating yellow fever has been equally successful in his campaign against bubonic plague, which for years had ravaged the coast with serious mortality. The final extinction of both these transmissible diseases in South America will soon be an accomplished fact, if the present policy of prevention and sanitation is maintained. In addition, Cruz established a school of experimental medicine in Rio, rivaling similar institutions in Europe and America, which will justly give Brazil an enviable position in the scientific world. A large corps of assistants are constantly occupied in the preparation of the various sera used in the prophylactic or curative treatment of bubonic plague, diphtheria, typhoid, and other diseases, and distributed over the country on the demand of physicians. The stables of the animals used in the prosecution of this work are marvels of cleanliness, and in the operating room asepsis is observed as faithfully as in a modern hospital.

Rio de Janeiro maintains an excellent institution for the preparation of vaccine virus, also a medical college, which is to celebrate its centenary during this coming summer. It is admirably equipped with laboratories, especially for the study of hygiene and sanitation. Its Academy of Medicine is a most select body, and the walls of the lecture rooms of the college are graced with life size portraits of its leading professors. Aseptic precautions are observed

so carefully in some of the hospitals that operating arenas are separated by plate glass partitions from the remainder of the room, so as to completely isolate them from contaminating atmosphere, where the students are seated.

The most serious defect observed in all the institutions of South America was the lack of trained nurses. Many of the hospitals in these old countries were formerly convents, and the labor of nursing was performed by the members of the various sisterhoods. These women, although often inspired by high motives, lack the skill necessary in the care of serious diseases, or for obtaining the best results in the after treatment of operations. And here I may be pardoned for a moment's digression to pay a word of tribute to my old traveling companion and friend, Dr. Nicholas Senn, whose sudden and lamented death recently shocked the world.

It was my privilege to circumnavigate the continents of Africa and South America with him, visiting the coastwise cities and hospitals en route, and penetrating through the jungle to the interior, wherever railway connections permitted.

While crossing the Peruvian Andes in September, near Lake Titicaca, 12,000 feet high, and La Paz, the highest city in the world, he was seized with the attack of soroche or mountain sickness that hastened his end. In passing from the Pacific Ocean through the Cordillerian and Andean ranges, over the great divide that separates it from the Amazonian slope, we rose to an altitude of nearly three miles in fifteen hours. The tremendous tension put upon the circulatory system in this already rarified atmosphere resulted in an attack of acute cardiac dilatation, with its distressing sequelæ, aggravated by bronchitis contracted in the Straits of Magellan.

To dwell upon the achievements of this great man would only be to repeat that with which the scientific world is already familiar. Aside from his remarkable originality in the field of surgery, Senn was a naturalist of deep learning, well versed in the

flora and fauna of almost every land in the habitable globe. His fame was world wide. His capacity for work exceeded that of any man I have ever known. He was a close observer, a conservative operator, an eloquent clinical lecturer, and in the emergency of war served his country faithfully and well. In his death America has lost an honored son, science a distinguished pioneer, and the world a gentle friend, whose fame will linger longest in the short and simple annals of the poor.

You have so recently heard of the brilliant results attained by Dr. Gorgas in the Canal Zone that a rehearsal of them is unnecessary. But the great lesson to be drawn from his splendid work was not pointed out at the time of his lecture. It must be remembered that during the first year of our occupation of the Panama district disease ran rampant, so much so that at one time the abandonment of the entire enterprise was considered. It was then proved that *sanitation* was the fundamental problem requiring solution, even before the engineering question could be solved. The original Isthmian Commission included no member of the medical profession, but was composed entirely of politicians and officers, ignorant of sanitation and hygiene, who ignored or so limited the authority of the chief sanitary officer as to render the enforcement of his regulations and measures impossible. This officer, Dr. Gorgas, was subordinated to the governor of the zone, to the chief disbursing officer, to the chief of the Bureau of Materials and Supplies, to a Mr. Grunsky, to the commission, to the Secretary of War—subordinated, in fact, to the seventh degree from the source of authority—just about as the medical officer of the United States army is, under the decrepit system under which he is compelled to serve to-day.

The chairman of the Legislative Committee of the American Medical Association, Dr. Reed, says:

“Here was Dr. Gorgas, recognized as the foremost authority in the world in the solution of the peculiar problems

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

pertaining to tropical sanitation, subordinated to a series of other subordinates, all of whom were confessedly ignorant of the very question with which he was most familiar."

"The working of this wonderful mechanism," continues Reed, "is interesting. Thus, if Major La Garde, superintendent of Ancon Hospital, makes a requisition for supplies, he must make it in due form, take it for approval to the chief sanitary officer, then to the governor of the zone, then to the chief disbursing officer; whence it goes to the commission at Washington; then to the Mr. Grunsky as committeeman; then back to the commission; then, if allowed, bids are advertised for; awards are made; the requisition is filled under the supervision of a purchasing agent notoriously ignorant of the character and quality of medical and surgical supplies; the material is shipped to the Isthmus, consigned to the chief of the Bureau of Materials and Supplies, who notifies the disbursing officer, who notifies Colonel Gorgas, who in turn notifies Major La Garde, who applies to the quartermaster—the boss of a corral—for transportation, and, so much of the stuff as in the judgment of, first, the governor, next the chief disbursing officer, next the commission, next, and more particularly, Grunsky, the committeeman, ought to be allowed to the superintendent of Ancon Hospital, finally arrives, or does not arrive, at its destination, where the necessity for its use has probably ceased."

This is no fanciful picture; it is exemplified in practically every requisition that went forward and illustrates the tortuous course of the regular military channel, as it now exists in the United States Army.

And what was the natural consequence of this wretched system at Panama? A costly epidemic—the death of some members of the commission and of many laborers—a stampede of the remainder that threatened the success of the entire canal scheme and caused a delay of nearly a year in its completion, and the loss of interest on its heavy investment, that would have paid for the sanitation of the zone for years. Not until the imminence of failure dawned upon the Washington authorities was a medical officer made a commissioner, with authority to carry out his sanitary measures. The success resulting from this power being conferred upon our honored colleague again demonstrated the wisdom of making a medical man supreme in his own de-

partment; a truth Congress was for once forced to recognize.

Foreign governments foster their medical discoverers; ours does not. When Pasteur made his brilliant discovery of the microbic origin of disease and found the magic key that unlocked the secrets of infection, the French government recognized his great work by placing him at the head of an institution under governmental patronage that enabled him to more successfully prosecute his experiments and researches. When Koch discovered the bacillus of tuberculosis, he was a comparatively unknown country practitioner, but his government placed him at the head of a department with abundant means to continue his work; it sent him to Africa to investigate the rinderpest, and after the successful solution of that problem sent him once more to the dark continent, where for the past two years he has been conducting a heroic battle against those dreaded diseases of the African tropics, sleeping sickness and malaria.

In Africa I met Dr. Ollwig, Koch's chief assistant, who, in his scientific battle with malaria, is carrying out the two policies suggested from an ætiological point of view: (1) The destruction of the anopheles by ridding the surrounding jungle as far as possible of its breeding places, and (2) the neutralization of the plasmodian parasites by hypodermic and internal administration of quinine, continued for many months. Favorable results have thus been obtained, although the difficulties of exterminating the mosquito have not yet been overcome. The period during which the infected stegomyia continues as a source of danger in the transmission of yellow fever is limited to fifty days, whereas the infected anopheles retains its power of infection for three years, thus making the task of eradicating malaria far more difficult.

The results of Koch's investigations of tripanosomiasis are already well known to the medical profession. The infected tsetse fly is undoubtedly the

most dangerous enemy of man and beast, where it exists, as up to the summer of 1906 the bite of an infected fly was invariably fatal. Its ravages in a belt of territory near Victoria Nyanza in the year we were there resulted in a fatality among the natives of over 200,000, many districts being almost depopulated. Horses, mules, cattle, antelopes, zebras, and wild buffaloes died in countless numbers. The zone of these depredations was rapidly increasing, and for that reason the German government sent Professor Koch to study the habits of the fly and discover, if possible, a method for its extermination.

How does the Japanese government look upon the health of its citizens? When Kitasato, after careful research and experimentation, discovered the bacillus of bubonic plague, the government promptly rewarded him by placing him in charge of a great institution for the study of infectious diseases, where the sera are made for the prophylactic and curative treatment of the most deadly diseases of the country, and where much original investigation is being conducted.

In England every little town has an officer of health, appointed by the general government to guard its citizens against disease.

Lister, Pasteur, and Koch opened the door to scientific research; but long before their day, smallpox had been brought under control by the immortal Jenner. This loathsome disease would long ago have disappeared from the earth forever, but for the ignorant attacks of fanaticism. As has been truly said: "Nothing has tended more to retard the advance of science than the disposition in vulgar minds to vilify what they cannot comprehend."

Cholera and hydrophobia have been conquered by Pasteur, and Lister and Koch pointed the pathway to victory over the death dealing microbes of transmissible diseases. Through their instrumentality disease has become the slave rather than the master of mankind. No longer do diphtheria, tetanus, sep-



ticæmia, typhoid, cholera, puerperal sepsis, hospital gangrene, erysipelas, and wound infection hold the world in dread.

Notwithstanding that in 1904 the victims of bubonic plague in India numbered 1,022,000, and in the first six months of 1907 reached the appalling number of 1,060,000, a scientific campaign of prophylactic sanitation would soon stamp out the last vestige of its existence, were it not for the superstition of the natives which renders such a course impossible.

If scientific medicine has won these gigantic victories over disease, and in methods of its prevention, in the last twenty-five years, what wonders of discovery may not be divulged in the coming centuries. Let us for a moment see what results have recently been accomplished by an intelligent application of scientific medicine in the field of war. Its last and most noteworthy application was in the great Oriental conflict just concluded.

General Tarauchi, Japanese minister of war, stated on November 23, 1905, in an address before the Red Cross Society of Japan, that "the total number of soldiers dispatched to the front during the war amounted to over 1,200,000, 80,000 of whom died, and 300,000 fell sick. Of this vast number only about 9,300 died from wounds, and 20,000 from sickness." This would leave the total from killed and battle casualties about 60,000; and from disease 20,000, or about one from sickness to three from casualties of war.

In April, 1906, a year after the last great battle had been fought, and when the totals were completed, Dr. Lynch (our military attaché in Japan during the war) in his report to our war department published the following official figures:

TABLE I.

Killed in battle and died from wounds.....	58,887
Died from disease .....	27,158
Total died .....	<u>86,045</u>

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

or more than twice as many from battle casualties than from disease.

The records of extended campaigns for the past two hundred years, as shown in the *Standard Tables* of Longman and elsewhere, are that four men have died from disease to one from bullets. These figures of the Japanese army, therefore, constitute the most remarkable series ever published in the history of wars. Almost similar figures have been unwarrantably contradicted by officers of the United States army, but the report of Major Lynch, our own medical attaché, just published with official records down to April, 1906, cannot be challenged.

In another table our military attaché states that in the Japanese war with China, in 1894, for every man who died from wounds 12.09 died from disease. In the war with Russia, ten years later, for every man who died from wounds, 0.46 died from disease, or one twenty-seventh as many.

In their titanic conflict the Japanese kept over 600,000 men in the field for over a year and a half; they fought some of the greatest battles of history, one of twelve days of incessant conflict, and another of sixteen days; skirmish fighting went on constantly during the entire period of hostility. In their campaigns the soldiers had their camp kettles, water boilers, blankets, and mosquito nets, and every man was protected by a net during the mosquito season. Their casualties have been nearly 40,000 in a single battle, or twice the entire number of soldiers we sent to Cuba, and yet, every man was promptly, carefully, and scientifically cared for. They fought through a country where insanitary conditions prevailed, often camping on the germ-infested sites of their enemies, and yet, by the incessant precautions of a numerically adequate medical corps, with power to enforce sanitation and hygiene, the army was enabled to make a health showing unheard of before in the annals of war.

In contrast to this picture let me for a moment invite your attention to the Puerto Rican expedition

in that opera bouffe performance known as the Spanish-American war, for nowhere in history is there found a more illuminating instance, a graver lesson, or a more terrible warning, than is here portrayed. For our country it is the "Mene, mene, tekel eupharsin," the handwriting on the wall, so easily decipherable that he who runs may read, and yet, in the glory of victory, and the enjoyment of prosperity, its lesson has passed unheeded.

The story of the expedition is brief. About 20,000 American troops landed in Puerto Rico, while the Spanish on the island numbered about 17,000. Several skirmishes occurred, in which, according to the surgeon general's report, three men were lost from the casualties of war. The object of the war, the breaking of the chains of Spanish despotism and spoliation, which for centuries had held a race in shameful moral serfdom, was soon accomplished, and the war—from the strictly military standpoint—was over. From our first arrival, the natives of the island welcomed our battalions with vivas of applause, strewing our advancing march with flowers, and their masses were prepared to joyfully second our efforts for their more complete emancipation.

That is the beautiful story that history presents. Lest we forget, as a nation, and lie supine in the easy content of this picture, let me invite your attention for a moment to a further study of the report of the surgeon general for that war. It states that although *three* men only fell from the casualties of battle during that entire campaign, 262, or nearly one hundred times as many, died from preventable causes. It fails, however, to state that the number of hospital admissions nearly equaled the entire strength of the invading army, and that the camps of the army from one end of the island to the other, were pestiferous hotbeds of disease before they had been occupied a month, so that, had the bugle sounded for action, only a small percentage of the units would have been in a condition to respond to

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

the call. Nor was this state of affairs confined to Puerto Rico. In the invading armies of the Philippines and Cuba the same conditions prevailed. The official figures, as shown on Table II, were furnished by the surgeon general of the army on the 10th day of October, 1905, and cover the vital statistics of the United States military expeditions for for the year 1898.

TABLE II.

	Deaths from	
	Battle Casualties	Disease.
In the Philippine Islands.....	17	203
In Puerto Rico .....	3	262
In Cuba .....	273	567
In the U. S. home camps, etc...	..	2,649
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total deaths .....	293	3,681

or about one from casualties to fourteen from disease.

The report further shows that, while the average mean strength of the army enlisted for the Spanish war was about 170,000, the total number of admissions to the hospitals was on September 10, 1898, over 158,000, or 90 per cent. This in a war of less than three months' duration, and in which more than three-fourths of its members never left the camps of their native land. The Japanese army for the same period had about 4 per cent. hospital admissions, or one twenty-second as many.

The vast difference in the Japanese figures illustrates the value of a medical and sanitary department, properly equipped to enforce practical sanitation, dietary and conservative surgery.

The splendid achievements of scientific medicine in civil life in the prevention of disease should be even more effectually obtained in the army, where only healthy men are accepted, and vigorous outdoor camp life should keep its units, who are subject to strict military discipline, in perfect physical condition. Health alone, however, is no guarantee against the insidious attack of the silent foe that lingers in every camp and bivouac. It is this foe,

as the records of wars for the past 200 years have proved, that is responsible for four times as many deaths as the guns of the enemy, to say nothing of the vast number temporarily invalidated or discharged as unfit for duty. It is this dreadful unnecessary sacrifice of life from preventable disease that constitutes the hell of war. In every great campaign an army faces two enemies. First, the armed force of the opposing foe with its various machines for human destruction, that is met at intervals in open battle; and, second, the hidden foe, always lurking in the camp, the spectre that gathers its victims while the soldier slumbers in barrack or bivouac—the far greater, silent foe, disease. Of these enemies the history of warfare for centuries has proved that in extended campaigns the first or open enemy kills 20 per cent. of the total mortality, while the second or silent enemy kills 80 per cent. In other words, out of every hundred men who fall in war, twenty die from the casualties of battle, while eighty perish from disease, most of which is preventable.

TABLE III.

	Battle Casualties.	Disease.
In the Russo-Turkish War the deaths were .....	20,000	80,000
In the six months of the Crimean campaign, as is asserted on eminent authority, the losses of the allied forces were .....	2,000	50,000
In our war with Mexico the proportion was .....	1	to 3
In our civil war, about the same proportion .....	1	to 3
In the French campaign in Madagascar, in 1894, of 14,000 sent to the front, twenty-nine were killed in action, and over 7,000 perished from preventable disease .....	29	7,000
In the Boer War in South Africa the English losses were about .....	1	to 10

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

In our war with Spain fourteen lives were needlessly sacrificed to ignorance and incompetency for every one who died on the firing line or from the result of wounds, the figures being .....	293	3,681
In the Russo-Japanese War the figures were .....	58,887	27,168
or more than two from battle casualties to one from disease, thus reversing the records of all wars for the past 200 years.		

The difference between the martyr and the victim, between the soldier who falls on the field of honor and the man who meets a miserable death from preventable disease, for which his government is criminally responsible, is as wide as the celestial diameters. The one meets death compensated in the thought that his life is given in the protection of his country's flag and honor; the other is ignominiously forced to his grave through the neglect of the government that shamefully fails to protect the life he offered in its defense.

That the monstrous sacrifice of 80 per cent. is almost totally unnecessary has been abundantly proved in the records of the Japanese war, where 1,200,000 men were sent to the front, in a country notoriously unsanitary, and only 27,000 men died from disease, to 59,000 who fell in the legitimate line of duty on the field of honor. In the army of the United States in 1898, 2,649 picked soldiers died in three months, without leaving the country, in the pest camps of this, their own native land.

Unless an army maintains a thoroughly organized sanitary corps, prepared to fight germs and diseases in advance of the fighting forces, testing the water supplies, and avoiding the dangers from contagion and infection, the medical department might as well be abolished. If the Japanese had not realized this before their last war and taken measures to prevent disease, their army would never have won their brilliant and un-

interrupted series of victories. If they had sustained the same ratio of mortality from sickness as in their war with China ten years before, their losses from disease alone in the Russian war would have nearly equaled the total of their entire losses from all causes. This proves the value of the medical and sanitary corps, and illustrates its importance as a factor in the winning of the final issue.

The days of operative surgery on the field of battle or at the front passed with the discovery of asepsis and antiseptis. The Russo-Japanese war taught many lessons and destroyed many ideals in matters military as in matters surgical, where the hitherto accepted idea of the duties of the military surgeon was shown to be erroneous, where asepsis and antiseptis relegated the use of the scalpel to comparative obscurity and demonstrated conclusively that preservation of the army by prevention of disease is the surgeon's duty, first, last, and nearly all the time. In surgical technique, or in the after treatment of the wounded and sick, the Japanese taught the foreigner comparatively little, but in the field of sanitary science and dietetics they demonstrated, what had never been done before, viz., that preventable diseases *are* preventable and can be controlled; and that the great incubus of an army in the field, the presence of crowded hospitals and the large and expensive force necessary to equip and conduct them, can to a large extent be eliminated.

It is a sad reflection on our civilization that, while we regard as essential separate departments of State, Agriculture and War, in the executive cabinet at Washington, and issue bulletins for public distribution on swine cholera, cabbage culture, and crop reports, principally used by speculators, we deliberately ignore the safeguarding of our people from the horrors of infection and contagion. While the rest of the world has been making these splendid advances in the humanities, America—except in institutions fostered by private philanthropy—has stood in stolid indifference, doing little to stem the

tide of destruction. We have allowed the wreckage and waste to go on, to cripple the energy with which we must challenge the future.

The relation of our federal government to public health has assumed some national importance, and if the efforts of the various medical societies of the country, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Museum of Safety Devices, various insurance, accident and allied associations, are successful, it may receive a little more recognition. The paramount want is for a National Board of Health with a secretary in the cabinet of the President.

If this cannot be secured, a more liberal policy toward the National Bureau of Health, connected with the Marine Hospital Service, is much to be desired. Through an extension of the services of this organization the death rate of the country may be enormously decreased, possibly to the extent of one third to one half, and the general health of the community benefited by the eradication or amelioration of disease from preventable causes. But, as Dr. Welsh recently stated: "If the millions spent for the extermination of hog cholera during the last decade had been spent for the preservation of the public health, we should be far ahead of where we are to-day."

In the light of modern and sanitary science there is little excuse for the enormous losses by illness and death through typhoid, diphtheria, scarlet fever, cholera infantum, and dysentery, all of which are preventable. The names of these diseases do not inspire the same terror as bubonic plague, yellow fever, cholera, and smallpox, but their victims are just as dead, and their bereaved are just as desolate. And these diseases might be stamped out quite as effectually as the others, with proper enforcement of sanitary precautions.

It is stated that the appointment of a Secretary of Health in the President's cabinet and the enforcement of regulations for the public health



would interfere with the rights of States, but do the germs of cholera and yellow fever and tuberculosis and bubonic plague and measles respect State lines? And do streams polluted with cholera and typhoid bacilli cease to flow at State borders? Interstate commerce is not considered as an interference with State rights: then, why should interstate disease be so regarded?

Prior to the enactment of the pure food laws, which are now producing such beneficial results in the preservation of the public health, the same argument was advanced, but the passage of the act, instead of restricting the States, has induced them to enact similar or even more drastic laws in the same line; and no one objects—except the manufacturer or seller of adulterated products.

The estimation in which the authorities at Washington hold the only national institution we have for the preservation of the public health was recently evidenced by the efforts of a late member of the cabinet to abolish or restrict the work of the Marine Hospital Service on account of its expense. Many kinds of fools are required in the making of a world, but the American who would seriously advise the abolition of this last named institution combines in his single self the whole "fifty-seven varieties."

Disease is an enemy that causes more fatalities in a year than the combined armies of the world do in a century. As well might a general in an enemy's country abolish his pickets and outposts as for America with its extensive coastlines, its foreign commerce, and its enormous immigration to do without its Marine Hospital Service. I have seen these zealous guardians of our public health in almost every port with which we have commercial relations, always watchful lest contagious or infectious diseases might elude them and fasten on our native land, and with a fairly liberal personal experience and knowledge of our government in its various departments at home and abroad, I assert

that the United States Public Health and Marine Hospital Service is the one department of which Americans have most reason to feel justly proud. Instead of restricting its powers, they should be amplified; instead of cutting down its appropriation, it should be increased. In no department of our government does the nation receive better returns on its investment, even through some of the mentally myopic politicians of the present administration fail to discover it.

And this argument applies with equal force to the medical department of the army. We go on expending nearly half a million dollars a day for the maintenance of our military schools, the education of men in the art of war, and the manufacture of machines for human destruction, and in the plant necessary for putting these machines into execution, while in the study of the equally important subject of prevention of disease—the foe that kills four times as many as the enemy's bullets—is left comparatively unheeded. Every death from preventable disease is an insult to the intelligence of the age; if it occurs in an army, it becomes a governmental crime. The state deprives the soldier of his liberty, prescribes his hours of rest, his exercise, equipment, dress, diet, the locality in which he shall reside, and in the hour of danger expects him, if necessary, to lay down his life in defense of its honor. It should, therefore, give him the best sanitation and the best medical supervision that the science of the age can devise, be it German or Japanese—a fact of which congress will do well to take cognizance before it begins another war. For just as surely as the engineer who disregards the signals, or the train dispatcher who gives wrong orders, is legally responsible for the loss of human life in the wreck that follows, so congress, or the wretched system of the Medical Department of its army, is responsible for the thousands of soldiers' lives needlessly, criminally sacrificed—not on the glorious field of battle, but in diseased camps—

from preventable causes. I believe that, if the Medical Department of the Porto Rican Expedition had been properly systematized with sufficient numbers, with supervisory control over the ration, and with power to enforce sanitary and hygienic regulations, the units of that army would have returned to their homes at the close of the campaign in better physical condition than when they had entered it, improved by their summer outing.

The Medical Department of our army, whose archaic system almost parallels that of Peking, while falling far below that of Patagonia (and I am familiar with both and speak advisedly), although unequal to cope with the exigencies of the Spanish campaign, is to-day, as the surgeon general states, relatively 50 per cent. worse off in numbers than at the close of the civil war in 1864, or at the termination of the Spanish-American campaign. The theory upon which it is founded, that the cure of disease rather than its prevention is its objective, still remains in vogue. Although men of brilliant attainments and individual merit are found on its staff, the deplorable system under which they are compelled to serve, and their lack of authority to enforce sanitation and hygiene, render the advisability of the continuance of the department under present conditions problematical. If it had been totally abolished during the Spanish-American war, and the army placed under the control of the Health Department of this city with such an officer as Colonel Waring, or its present incumbent, in charge, there would not have been such a disgraceful and infamous record. And why? Simply because that department would have had authority to enforce the orders respecting sanitation, diet, and hygiene, and would have assured the safety of the troops.

Under the present system, the same old medical regulations remain in vogue to all intents and purposes as prevailed before the microbic origin of disease was discovered and the key to sanitation found. So that, if another war were to be de-

clared next summer, our government would again convert the units of its army into hospital patients, and its veterans into pensioners.

The deplorable collapse of the Medical Department in the Spanish war resulted in the introduction into congress of a measure to increase its efficiency. The essential features of this bill are merely to increase the commissioned personnel of the medical corps, thereby abolishing the present system of employing contract surgeons, to afford an adequate flow of promotion and to establish a so called medical reserve corps, recruited from recent graduates, who, after examination, may be listed as available for service in time of war. No provision, however, is made for the instruction or training of these reserves.

As a measure of true reform the bill is hopelessly deficient in most essential features. It makes no provision for that most important of all adjuncts, an adequate sanitary department. One keen, up to date sanitarian, thoroughly skilled in hygienic, dietetic, and bacteriological knowledge and armed with the necessary authority to enforce sanitary measures, is worth a hundred so called surgeons to an army in the field, restricted, as they now are, by red tape and lack of authority in matters relating to their special department. No provision is made for an independent transport system, nor are medical officers given advisory authority over the Commissary Department or the soldiers' ration. A regiment may be suffering from diarrhœa or intestinal catarrh (and I have seen 90 per cent. of an entire command in this condition at one time), compelled to live on a diet of pork and canned beans and fermenting tomatoes until they became hospital cases. Up to this time, the medical officer has no authority to even order a rice diet, which would have prevented the men from becoming invalided. This was one of the principal causes that brought our army of 170,000 men in the Spanish war almost to its knees in the three months, and

sent them home in the shrunken and shriveled condition well remembered by many here to-night.

Under the present system the line officer of the army is under no obligation to accept the recommendation of the medical officer as to the site or sanitation of a camp. Even in time of peace, he has no executive power to enforce sanitation, although he may be convinced that the health of every man is being jeopardized.

I quote from a letter received last week from a prominent medical officer in the Philippines; he says:

"Recently a post commander, without the knowledge of his medical officers, gave permission to a native to dam up a stream on the reservation. The post had been kept free from mosquitoes and malaria only by the utmost vigilance. The medical officers protested personally, officially, and by special sanitary reports, but to no purpose. Almost every house soon became infected, one of the surgeons lost his wife, and there were over forty cases. Finally a new post commander tore out the dam. The post was Camp Daraga."

One would suppose that every effort of the medical officers to maintain the health and vigor of the fighting units would be welcomed, and all the authority necessary to keep them so would be gladly accorded, by the officers of the line, so in the reality of battle the men would be in the best physical condition. But this is not the case.

The officers of ordnance of cavalry, of infantry, the engineers, and of the signal service, can compel obedience to their orders, but the medical man, whose department fights the foe that has killed 80 per cent. in the majority of the great wars of history, cannot enforce an order, but can only make a recommendation, which the line officer can accept or reject at his discretion.

The bill ignores the pressing need for medical inspectors and contains no provision for the establishment of a department of pharmacy. This should have at its head a commissioned officer, with commission-

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

ed subordinates, as is found in several of the best organized armies abroad. The proper type of officer for this post would be such a man as the late Dr. Charles Rice, of Bellevue, chairman of the Committee of Revision of the United States Pharmacopœia. It should be charged with the purchase and distribution of all medical supplies, the sterilization and care of all surgical instruments, first aid materials, and the care of hospital records. This would relieve the medical officer of the complicated system of bookkeeping, invoicing, and similar work, that now makes him little more than a property clerk and decreases his value as a physician in ratio to the time he remains in service and wastes the valuable hours he should devote to the legitimate duties of his profession. The civil practitioner gave up the practice of toting his pills and powder when the scientific pharmacist appeared, but congress, apparently unaware of the advent of this adjunct to the medical art, still compels the army surgeon to peddle his shop wherever he goes, and holds him personally and financially responsible and liable for every item of equipment of the hospital and drug department of which he has charge, be it base, field, or post hospital.

Wherein is the fault of the present system? First and foremost, in the faulty organization of the Medical Department. The rank of surgeon general should be commensurate with the importance of the department of which he is the head. Under a proper system, this officer should be responsible only to a National Secretary of Health, who should be a cabinet officer, to the Secretary of War, or to the President, and there should be conferred upon him and his subordinates authority in all matters of sanitation and hygiene, except in the emergency of battle, when, of course, all authority should devolve on the officers of the line.

The importance of the medical, as compared with the other staff departments, has never been recognized or appreciated. Until it is realized that the

*Seaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

most important function of the medical officer is in the prevention of disease rather than its cure, the old custom will prevail. To be efficient the medical officer must not only be a good physician, but a sanitarian, a bacteriologist, often a chemist as well as an administrator. Upon him devolves the duty of preventing disease, and his part in maintaining the effectiveness of the units makes him an important factor in the military establishment. His status is essentially military, not in the sense of holding command, but as an integral part of an organization, complex in its composition, and whose different members should be so organized as to produce a harmonious and effective whole. Under the existing system, he is looked upon simply as a doctor, whose sole function is treating the sick and wounded—whose duties should be confined to the hospital, and whose recommendations should be submitted only when asked for.

In all the wars in which the United States have engaged, disease has been responsible for more than 70 per cent. of the mortality, more than one half of which could have easily been prevented, had the Medical Department been properly organized and equipped. Preventable disease more than wounds swells the pension lists. Statistics of the Pension Office prove that if this unnecessary loss had been avoided the saving in pensions alone would have paid the cost of the resulting war every twenty-five years. Aside from the sorrow of the homes made desolate, consider the economic value of the 70 per cent. of lives now uselessly sacrificed that might be saved as breadwinners in industrial pursuits.

The entire appropriation of the Medical Department for the fiscal year of 1898 was less than \$1,000,000; this was increased at the outbreak of hostilities with Spain by something over \$2,000,000. Then came the war. As a result of that almost bloodless conflict, the actual hostilities of which lasted only less than six weeks, we paid last year alone \$3,471,157 in pensions, with the further as-

surance of an annual increase for many years to come. The rolls of the Pension Office to-day bear the names of 24,000 pensioners, over 19,000 of whom are invalids and survivors of this war, and over 18,000 additional claims are now pending; although the total of the Cuban army of invasion was only 20,000 men. Last year we paid in pensions a total of \$146,000,000; this year the appropriation estimated for has increased to \$151,000,000. Are the fatalities of the past to be dismissed from the equation of the future? Instead of repeating our own blunders, why not emulate the successes of others? Possibly the recent action of the Executive in placing a medical officer in command of a hospital, although that hospital chanced to be afloat, may indicate a ray of hope.

It is far from certain, however, that congress alone is responsible for the deplorable system of our Medical Department. Why does not the surgeon general demand from congress all that is required to make the department really effective, even though the needed appropriation may be increased tenfold? Why does he not marshal his facts and figures and present them in illustration of the suicidal policy of allowing this great waste from preventable disease, thereby demonstrating the value of the medical man as a financial asset? Why does he not show that his department could pay for itself many times over in the annual saving of pensions, now resulting from its neglect—that statistics prove this loss amounts every twenty-five years to more than the cost of the war that caused it? Why does he not show the enormous increase in the efficiency of the army that would result from having fighting men instead of invalids in its ranks? Also the enormous economic value of the lives of the 70 per cent. now wasted that might be saved to their families as breadwinners instead of invalids and pensioners? Then let congress refuse his demand, if it dares assume that responsibility. The liberality and generosity of our nation to its pensioners proves we are



not always actuated by base or sordid motives; and if congress or the American people could be convinced of the necessity for these reforms, there would be little difficulty in obtaining their enactment.

Permit a moment's digression to narrate the personal experiences of a soldier, a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, which occurred within sight of the dome of the Capitol at Washington. He writes:

"My Dear Seaman:—On May 1, 1898, my regiment was sent from our home station to Hempstead, L. I., for reorganization from a National Guard Regiment to a Regiment of Volunteers for service in the war with Spain. Our hospital corps of trained men was taken from us, as well as our medical supplies and instruments, and the regimental staff of three surgeons was reduced to one, with the rank and pay of a first lieutenant—rather short-handed for a full regiment of 1,333 men. Early in July I was detailed as Sanitary Inspector of the army corps to which we were attached, as typhoid fever was breaking out rapidly in every organization attached to the corps.

"My instructions were to inspect all camp sites, sinks, water supply, drainage, food, method of cooking, etc., and report in writing to the chief medical officer of the corps daily. I assumed the duties with great zeal, for sanitary problems had long been a favorite study, as I had been chief medical officer of my home city with its population of nearly 400,000 for six years.

"There was at that time a young man in my regiment, who formerly belonged to my hospital corps, a graduate of Cornell University, who had taken a postgraduate course in analytical chemistry and was well qualified for chemical and bacteriological work; also a private in a hospital corps detachment, encamped near us, who a few days before his enlistment had returned from Germany, where he had been a student and assistant in Koch's laboratory for four years. A valuable microscope was found in the first division of the hospital, which, as it was not used there, we were assured we could have.

"A list of the required material was prepared, with a probable cost of less than fifty dollars, and everything looked favorable for a successful inauguration of my plan. I accordingly drew up a communication to the chief medical officer of the corps, outlining the proposed work, showing how we could analyze suspected foods, and water, make the Widal test, blood counts, etc., and do such other work as would naturally present itself. I also informed

*Scaman: Medicine in Peace and War.*

him that all details had been arranged, and the only thing required to inaugurate the work at once was the proper orders from corps headquarters. It is impossible to express my surprise and disappointment when my plan was returned '*disapproved*,' giving as the reason that the men whom I had selected to do the scientific work were *not* commissioned officers, but only enlisted men and that 'it would violate all the traditions of the army to do this work in this manner,' and that 'it was useless to establish a bacteriological laboratory in the field, as it could be of no practical benefit.' In vain I pleaded the urgent need of the hour, that the work could be done in my name, or even in the name of the chief medical officer, but all to no purpose. The plan for the scientific work was thoroughly 'sat down on.'

"I then respectfully asked what plan could be substituted, and was informed that application would be made for a detail of contract surgeons, especially qualified, who would aid in the work as outlined. My zeal, acquired as an old National Guard officer, subsided, and I plodded on in my work, looking on and seeing preventable disease sweeping away our soldier boys, and nothing, *absolutely nothing being done* to find the source of the infection or prevent its spread.

"The summer passed, the war was over, taps had been sounded over the graves of hundreds of brave boys who had never heard the hum of a hostile bullet, and early in September we were ordered to our home station to be mustered out.

"It was a beautiful Sunday morning, and the site where more than 20,000 men had been encamped was practically deserted. I could hear the sound of the drums and bugles coming faintly through the woods, as the regiment marched to the railroad. I lingered at the site of the first division hospital with an ambulance, to bring the last of our sick away, when my orderly informed me that an officer wished to see me, and pointed to a man seated on a stump near by. I approached him, and was informed that he was a contract surgeon, sent by the department to report for bacteriological work. I told him that I was glad to see him, but that the war was over, that such of the soldiers who had not died of disease were now on their way home to be mustered out, and that I hoped he would stick to his post, so he would be ready for service when the next war broke out."

And there is nothing in the Medical Bill now before congress to keep that man on the stump, so he may be ready when the next war does come, or for his substitute in case he, too, may have joined the great majority before that time.

Is the great medical profession—a profession that in one of the bloodiest wars of history has contributed so largely in reducing the mortality of deaths from disease—to remain subservient to the dictates of the variety of judgment just cited, or is its department in our army to be reorganized upon rational lines, and its personnel empowered to enforce its mandates, so that the medical and moral rights of the soldier may be safeguarded and the country receive the benefit of his protection?

*Boast as we may* of our national patriotism and philanthropy, our altruism in freeing Cuba from the tyranny of Spain, and in elevating the status of that bunch of trouble, the Philippines; our foreign missions, and our great systems of charity at home; the cold, clammy fact remains that the sons of Nippon in their war with Russia treated their *prisoners* with far more humanity than our nation does its own soldiers.

In the great Oriental conflict just concluded, not once did the Muscovite win a victory, but from the Yalu to Mukden was driven from the field and often left to his victors the care of his sick, his wounded, and his dead. Sixty-seven thousand sick Russian prisoners were brought to Japan from Manchuria and nursed back to health. And to the eternal credit and glory of Japan let it be remembered that from the first aid dressing on the firing line, to the transport, the subsistence, the medical care, and the gentle nursing in her home hospitals, no difference was made between the treatment of her own soldiers and those of the enemy. Therefore, without minimizing the splendor of her victories on land or sea, at the Yalu, Port Arthur, Mukden, Shaho, Laioyang, or with Togo at Tshushima, the fact remains that Japan's most splendid evolution and her greatest triumphs have been in the humanities of war. By careful preparation and organization, the use of simple, easily digested rations for her troops, and the application of practical sanitation by a fully equipped and empowered medical

department, she almost obliterated infectious and preventable diseases from her army, and saved its units for the legitimate purposes of war, to wit, the smashing of the enemy in the field. She reduced the mortality in her own army by over 80 per cent. and treated her prisoners with a charity and consideration heretofore unheard of in the history of war, and established a standard in the humanities which the rest of the civilized world will do well to attain.

Let us hope that the day is not distant when the true value of the medical man in war will be appreciated in our own land and will be given the authority in his own sphere that will make it possible for our army in the day of emergency to equal, if not surpass, this splendid record. Braver men never served with the colors than the American soldiers, as we proved on both sides of the civil war, where many battles (in one of which, at Cold Harbor, ten thousand men fell in ten minutes) exceeding anything known in the Orient, and where it was conclusively proved that our soldier deserves every care and protection a generous government can bestow.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following resolution was submitted by the author at the meeting of The International Congress of Military Surgeons in St. Louis, 1904, and after favorable report by the executive committee was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States now assembled, respectfully petitions Congress at its next session to reorganize the Medical Departments of the United States Army and Navy on a broad basis similar to that of the countries most advanced in military sanitation, giving to their officers equivalent rank, dignity, and power, and to their personnel ample numbers for the proper care of the ill and injured in military and naval service.

The accompanying bill has been submitted to Congress by the author, with the hope that its enactment will accomplish the purposes of the above resolution.

247 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, March 10, 1908.

*Seaman: Reorganization of the Army Medical Department.*

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled.*

That, from and after the approval of this Act, the Medical Department of the United States Army shall consist of a Medical Corps and a Medical Reserve Corps as herein-after provided; and the Hospital Corps, as now provided by law, shall constitute the enlisted force of the Medical Corps; the Nurse Corps, and Dental Surgeons, as now established by law.

Sec. 2.—That the Medical Corps, through its officers, shall have supervision and control of the hygiene and sanitation of posts, camps, commands, and troops under such regulations as the President may establish, with authority to issue and enforce such orders, as will prevent or diminish disease, except that, when such orders interfere with necessary war operations, the Military Commander may suspend them.

Sec. 3.—That, when the Army is engaged in active military operations (that is when a state of war exists) the transportation necessary to transport medical and hospital stores and supplies of all kinds, and the sick and wounded of the Army, whether by land or water, shall be under the exclusive control of the Medical Corps.

Sec. 4.—That the officers of the Medical Corps shall consist of one Major General, who shall be Chief of the Corps; five Brigadier Generals, twenty Colonels, twenty-four Lieutenant Colonels, 120 majors, and 316 Captains and First Lieutenants, who shall have rank, pay, and allowances of officers of corresponding grades in the Cavalry Arm of the service.

Immediately following the approval of this Act all officers of the Medical Department then in active service shall be recommissioned in the grades in the Medical Corps established by this Act, in the order of their seniority, and without loss of relative rank in the Army.

Sec. 5.—That so many of the senior officers of the Corps, as may be necessary, the Chief of the Corps excepted, shall be assigned to duty as Sanitary Inspectors and Medical Directors, upon the staff of Commanders of Departments, Divisions, Corps, and Armies, as may be organized; that their duties shall relate to the administration and inspection of the Medical Corps and the protection of the troops against disease in their respective Departments, Divisions, Corps, or Armies.

Sec. 6.—That there shall be established a Department of Pharmacy with a commissioned officer at the head, who shall rank as Colonel, and with such number of commissioned subordinates with rank of Majors, Captains, and

*Seaman: Reorganization of the Army Medical Department.*

Lieutenants, as may be determined by the Chief of the Medical Corps and the Secretary of War; all of whom must be graduates of some recognized College of Pharmacy.

This Department shall be charged with the purchase and distribution of all medical and hospital supplies; the care, preservation, and preparation of medicine, dressings, books, and appliances, and the sterilization and care of all instruments. It shall also be charged with the clerical work, the maintenance of records, and correspondence relating to hospitals and their inmates, the rendering of returns, reports, and records pertaining to the sick and wounded.

Sec. 7.—That promotions in the Medical Corps to fill vacancies in the several grades created or caused by this Act, or hereafter occurring, shall, except in the case of the Chief of the Corps, be made according to seniority, subject to such examinations as are now established by law for officers of the line and other staff corps.

Sec. 8.—That no person shall receive an appointment as first lieutenant in the medical corps unless he shall have been examined and approved by an Army medical board consisting of not less than three surgeons or assistant surgeons designated by the Secretary of War.

Sec. 9.—That nothing in this act shall be construed to legislate out of the service any officer now in the Medical Department of the Army, nor to affect the relative rank for promotion of any medical officer now in the service, or who may hereafter be appointed therein, as determined by the date of his appointment or commission.

Sec. 10.—That for the purpose of securing a reserve corps of medical officers available for military service the President of the United States is authorized to issue commissions as first lieutenants therein to such graduates of reputable schools of medicine, citizens of the United States, as shall from time to time, upon examination to be prescribed by the Secretary of War, be found physically, mentally, and morally qualified to hold such commissions, the persons so commissioned to constitute and be known as the medical reserve corps. The commissions so given shall confer upon the holders all the authority, rights, and privileges of commissioned officers of the like grade in the medical corps of the United States Army, except promotion, but only when called into active duty as hereinafter provided and during the period of such active duty. Officers of the medical reserve corps shall have rank in said corps according to date of their commissions therein and when employed on active duty as hereinafter provided shall rank next below all other officers of like grade in the

*Seaman: Reorganization of the Army Medical Department.*

United States Army: Provided, That contract surgeons now in the military service, who receive the favorable recommendation of the Surgeon General of the Army, shall be eligible for appointment in said reserve corps without further examination.

Sec. 11.—That in emergencies the Secretary of War may order officers of the medical reserve corps to active duty in the service of the United States in such numbers as the public interests may require and may continue such officers on such duty so long as their services are necessary: Provided, That nothing in this act shall be construed as authorizing an officer of the medical reserve corps to be ordered upon active duty as herein provided who is unwilling to accept such service, nor to prohibit an officer of the medical reserve corps not designated for active duty from serving with the militia, or with the volunteer troops of the United States, or in the service of the United States in any other capacity; but when so serving with the militia or with volunteer troops or when employed in the service of the United States in any other capacity, an officer of the medical reserve corps shall not be subject to call for duty under the terms of this section: And provided further, That the President is authorized to honorably discharge from the medical reserve corps any officer whose services are no longer required: And provided further, That officers of the medical reserve corps who apply for appointment in the medical corps of the Army may, upon the recommendation of the Surgeon General, be placed on active duty by the Secretary of War and ordered to the Army Medical School for instruction and further examination to determine their fitness for commission in the medical corps.

Sec. 12.—That officers of the medical reserve corps when called upon active duty in the service of the United States as provided in section 8 of this act, shall be subject to the laws, regulations, and orders for the government of the regular Army, and during the period of such service shall be entitled to the pay and allowances of first lieutenants of the medical corps with increase for length of service now allowed by law, said increase to be computed only for time of active duty: Provided, That no officer of the medical reserve corps shall be entitled to retirement or retirement pay; or shall he be entitled to pension except for physical disability incurred while in active duty and in line of duty.

Sec. 13.—All acts and parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.













# The Owen-Dyer Bills for Increased Rank of Medical Officers

---

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.B.,  
F.R.G.S.

Late Surgeon-Major, U. S. Volunteer Engineers  
NEW YORK

---

*Reprinted from The Journal of the American Medical Association*  
*April 27, 1918, Vol. 70, pp. 1252-1254*

---

COPYRIGHT, 1918  
AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION  
FIVE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIVE NORTH DEARBORN STREET  
CHICAGO



10/12/20  
Carnell  
Down

## THE OWEN-DYER BILLS FOR INCREASED RANK OF MEDICAL OFFICERS

*To the Editor:*—The bills now pending before Congress for increased rank and authority for the medical officers of our Army are of as grave importance as any measures that have been presented since the American nation entered the present war, for on their adoption or rejection may depend the final issues of the conflict, especially if the war is greatly prolonged. When it is remembered that the Medical Department of the Army has to combat a foe that in all the great wars of history, excepting the Russo-Japanese, has caused 80 per cent. of the entire mortality—never less than four times, and often twenty times, as many as the artillery, infantry, shells and all other methods of physical destruction combined—then the responsibility and importance of the medical officer in war will be appreciated.

The department that he represents has never had the necessary authority to enable it to reduce this frightful 80 per cent. mortality to a minimum, and without in any way interfering with the strategy or military operations of the war.

The Medical Department of our Army is founded on the traditions of the British medical department of 1776, when preventive medicine was an unknown science and when the duty of the medical officer was to cure disease, instead of preventing it—of locking the stable after the theft has been committed.

Our medical officers have never had the necessary rank and authority to prevent the development of epidemics and other diseases that have caused the frightful mortality incident to war. Witness the records of the Spanish-American War in Cuba and Porto Rico and in the Philippines, which practically typify the conditions that existed in the Boer War in South Africa, in our own Civil War of 1861-1864, in the Russo-Turkish War, and in the British campaign in the Crimea.

The Porto Rican expedition in the opera bouffe performance known as the Spanish War may be taken as an example, for nowhere in history is there found a more illuminating instance, a graver lesson, or a more terrible warning than is there portrayed. For our country, it is the Mene, Mene, Tekel Upharsin, the handwriting on the wall, so easily decipherable that he who runs may read; and yet, in the glory of victory and the enjoyment of prosperity, its lesson has passed unheeded.

The story of the expedition is brief. About 200,000 American troops landed in Porto Rico, while the Spanish on the island numbered about 17,000. Several skirmishes occurred, in which, according to the Surgeon-General's report, three men were lost from the casualties of war. The object of the war, the breaking of the chains of Spanish despotism and spoliation, which for centuries had held a race in shameful

moral serfdom, was soon accomplished, and the war—from the strictly military standpoint—was over. From our first arrival, the natives of the island welcomed our battalions with vivas of applause, strewing our advancing march with flowers, and their masses were prepared joyfully to second our efforts for their complete emancipation.

That is the beautiful story history presents. Lest we forget as a nation, and lie supine in the easy content of this picture, let me invite attention for a moment to a further study of the report of the Surgeon-General for that war. It states that although only three men fell from the casualties of battle during that entire campaign, 262, or nearly 100 times as many, died from preventable causes. It fails, however, to state that the number of hospital admissions nearly equaled the entire strength of the invading army, and that the camps of the army from one end of the island to the other, were pestiferous hotbeds of disease before they had been occupied a month, so that, had the bugle sounded for action, only a small percentage of the units would have been in a condition to respond to the call. Nor was this state of affairs confined to Porto Rico. In the invading armies of the Philippines and Cuba the same conditions prevailed.

The official figures, as shown in the following table, were furnished me by the Surgeon-General of the Army, Oct. 10, 1905, and cover the vital statistics of the United States military expeditions for the year 1898:

	Deaths from Battle Casualties	Deaths from Disease
In the Philippine Islands .....	17	203
In Porto Rico .....	3	262
In Cuba .....	273	567
In the U. S. home camps, etc. ....	...	2,649
Total deaths .....	293	3,681

or about one from casualties to thirteen from disease.

The report further shows that, while the average mean strength of the army enlisted for the Spanish War was about 170,000, the total number of admissions to the hospitals, Sept. 10, 1898, was more than 158,000, or 90 per cent. This in a war of less than three months' duration, and in which more than three fourths of its soldiers never left the camps of their native land.

The Japanese army for the same period had about 4 per cent. hospital admissions, or one twenty-second as many.

The vast difference in favor of the Japanese figures illustrates the value of a medical and sanitary department properly equipped to enforce practical sanitation, dietary and other preventive measures.

The greatest tragedy of war lies, not in the battle field, but in the failure of a government to protect its guardians from preventable disease, thereby immeasurably increasing the suffering and mortality incident to it. This can be largely prevented by giving the medical officer authority to enforce sanitation and supervisory control over the ration of the troops.



Every death from preventable disease is an insult to the intelligence of the age. If it occurs in the army, it becomes a governmental crime. The state deprives the soldier of his liberty, prescribes his hours of rest, his exercise, equipment, dress, diet and the locality in which he shall reside, and in the hour of danger expects him, if necessary, to lay down his life in defense of its honor. It should, therefore, give him the best sanitation and the best medical supervision the science of the age can devise, be it Japanese or Patagonian—a fact of which Congress will do well to take cognizance at the earliest moment. For, just as surely as the engineer who disregards the signals, or the train dispatcher who gives wrong orders, is legally responsible for the loss of human life in the wreck that follows, so Congress, or the wretched medical system of our Army, is responsible for the thousands of soldiers' lives needlessly, criminally sacrificed—not on the glorious field of battle, but in diseased camps—from preventable causes.

Herbert Spencer, in his "Synthetic Philosophy," refers to "the ill treatment accorded the medical officers of the English army as a late survival of the days of feudalism, and contempt for the purely scientific."

If wars are inevitable, and the slaughter of men must go on (and I believe wars are inevitable and that most of them are ultimately beneficial), then let our men be killed legitimately, on the field, fighting for the stake at issue, not dropped by the wayside from preventable disease as we did in the Spanish-American War—1,300 for every hundred that died in action. It is for the 1,300 brave fellows that are needlessly sacrificed, never for the hundred that fall gallantly fighting, that I offer my prayer.

I believe that if our Medical Department, in the Spanish-American War, had been systematized, with sufficient numbers, with supervisory control over the ration, and with power to enforce sanitary and hygienic regulations, the units of our Army would have returned to their homes at the close of the campaign in better physical condition than when they entered it, improved by their summer outing.

An army might be suffering from diarrhea or slight intestinal catarrh, due to change of water, of ration or of climate (and I have seen 90 per cent. of an entire command in this condition at one time), compelled to live on a diet of pork and beans and fermented canned foods that in six weeks prostrated 50 per cent. of its number with intestinal diseases and sent 3,000 to their everlasting homes, to say nothing of the enormous number invalided, and the 75,000 pension claims that followed as the result. Until the men were admitted to hospital wards, the medical officer had no authority even to order a rice diet, which would have prevented the men from becoming invalided. This was one of the principal causes that brought our Army of 170,000 men in the Spanish War almost to its knees in three months, and sent the survivors home in

the shrunken and shriveled condition that many of us still remember.

In all the wars in which the United States has engaged, disease has been responsible for more than 70 per cent. of the mortality, more than half of which could have easily been prevented, had the Medical Department been properly empowered to meet its obligations. Preventable disease, more than wounds, swells the pension list. Statistics of the Pension Office prove that if this unnecessary loss had been avoided, the saving in pensions alone, in every war in which America has participated, would have paid the cost of the resulting war every twenty-five years. Aside from the sorrow of the homes made desolate, consider the economic value of the 70 per cent. of lives needlessly sacrificed, that might be saved as bread-winners in industrial pursuits.

In an address delivered before the International Congress of Military Surgeons in 1904, after my return from the Russo-Japanese War, I said: "Perhaps the day is not distant when another summons will come to join the Army of the Republic, when the first call may be, not as in the Civil War for 75,000 men, nor as in the Spanish War for 250,000, but when, more likely it will be for a round half million, to be followed possibly by another of equal number. And the question will be asked by the young patriot of that day, not *who* the enemy is he is to meet—No, the American boy is *not* built that way—but he will demand to know what measures have been taken to insure him against the silent enemy who kills the 80 per cent. And when he learns the same prehistoric regulations as to sanitation and protection against this foe are in force as they were in 1904, will he respond to his country's call? Yes, he will, for that is the way the American boy is built. And he will follow, as did his forebears, in their footsteps, and he will fall by the way-side, as they did before. And history will record another crime."

We see by the light of thousands of years,  
 And the knowledge of millions of men,  
 The lessons they learned through blood and in tears  
 Are ours for the reading, and then  
 We sneer at their errors and follies and dreams,  
 Their frail idols of mind and of stone,  
 And call ourselves wiser, forgetting, it seems,  
 That the future may laugh at our own.

Let Congress give the medical officer rank and authority in all matters appertaining to sanitation and preventable disease and supervision over the ration, when such authority will not interfere with the strategy of the commanding officer of the line, and then, if serious epidemics or other preventable diseases occur, have him court-martialed and cashiered from the Army, as though he were a traitor and a spy.

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.B., F.R.G.S.,  
 New York.

Late Surgeon-Major, U. S. Volunteer Engineers.





10/12/27  
Cornell University  
D. S. V.

# The Holier Than Thou Policy of the President



Presented at the session of the Academy of Political and Social Science.

*Philadelphia, 1916.*

BY

MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, U. S. V.

AUTHOR OF

"From Tokio through Manchuria with the Japanese," "Native Troops in our Colonial Possessions," "The Real Triumph of Japan," "Observations in China on the Boxer Campaign," "Le Ration du Soldat in Campaigne," "Hope of the Philappines," "Triumphs of Scientific Medicine in Peace and War in Foreign Lands," "The Soldier's Ration in the Tropics," "The Aftermath of the Balkan War, et., etc.

# The Holier Than Thou Policy of the President

To the autocratic attitude of the President of the United States in refusing to follow the course of the leading governments of the world in their recognition of President Huerta, of Mexico, and to the refusal of the President to listen to our able and accredited representatives and countrymen who, by long residence, could truthfully testify to conditions there, is due the deplorable state now existing in that bleeding, unhappy land. The factional fights and savage war now raging, the wholesale destruction of private and public property, the murder of American citizens and the ruin of American women may justly be laid to his door. By allying himself with Villa and lifting the embargo on arms and munitions, he gave that butcher bandit the bullets with which he is now murdering American soldiers. So much for our holier than thou policy in Mexico.

As a veteran or observer of nine wars, in almost every section of the civilized and uncivilized world, I feel competent to make a differential diagnosis between war and murder. On August 28, 1914, when the recrudescence of barbarism, now devastating Europe, had shocked the civilized world, I sent the following cablegram from Antwerp to President Wilson: It had the endorsement of the Belgian Military authorities, and every word in it has since been verified by Viscount Bryce, in his report to Parliament. It is as follows:

“Antwerp, August 28, 1914.

My dear Mr. President:

Unless the barbarism of the German Kaiser ceases, the civilization of Europe will be set back a century. The rules of The Hague Tribunal have been grossly ignored. Innocent women and children have been bayoneted. Old men and non-combatants have been shot. The white flag and red cross ambulances have been fired upon. A Belgian Red Cross officer was shot while assisting at the burial of a dead German. Villages of non-combatants have been burned and historic monuments desecrated. Churches have been sacked and hostages murdered. This morning, bombs dropped from a Zeppelin in an attempt to assassinate the royal family, killed eleven citizens and desperately wounded many more. This is not war, but murder. As Vice-President of the Peace and Arbitration League of the United States, I implore you in the name of humanity and justice, to back American protest so vigorously that German vandalism must cease, and the future disarmament of Europe made possible.

Respectfully yours,

LOUIS L. SEAMAN.”

At that time Mr. Wilson had every opportunity to prove the truth of my report, but it was disregarded, and he failed to protest against the greatest crime of history—the monstrous infringement of International Law, and the fundamental rights of humanity. Had he *then* protested in the name of The Hague Tribunal, and civilization—and made immediate preparations to enforce his protest, his name would have gone down to history coupled with that of Washington and Lincoln, instead of which it is more likely to be associated with that of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. There would have been no Lusitania and Arabic murders to commemorate and America would have maintained the ideals, for which your forebears and mine, since the days of Magna Charta, were not too proud to *fight*.

Some day the murderous cataclysm now raging in Europe will cease, and what will be the conditions existing then? It will find most of the continental nations hopelessly wrecked financially, and saddled with debts, many of which will never be liquidated. It will find America prosperous and in possession of wealth beyond the dreams of avarice, but without a friend in the world. It will find Europe jealous of our prosperity and envious of our riches. Prosperity without protection is a peril. Envy and jealousy are the most fruitful causes of war. Unless we are prepared to resist unjust demands, war will undoubtedly follow. Congress and the President have already wasted most valuable time in failing to make adequate preparation for the preservation of peace. Unless this is done and done immediately, our country will certainly receive the treatment it will deserve—vivisection, with but little sympathy for the patient under the scalpel. You may remember Bismarck's significant reply when asked what he thought of America. "America," said he, "is a fine fat hog; and when we're ready, we will stick it."

Gentlemen, I beg of you, as you value your wives and your posterity, to advocate a policy of preparation that will prevent War. If America proposes to play the part in history its founders intended, and destiny intends unless we follow the example of China, and submit to the war-lords of Europe, we must make immediate preparation for the preservation of peace by the creation of an adequate navy and by some well-tried system for an army like that of Switzerland, which has withstood the test of three hundred years and has prevented war even in the supreme danger of the present day.

The President's policy of "Scuttle" for The Philippines, is nothing less than criminal. To abandon the Islands now, in the elementary stage of their political and social development, would be worse than the hounding of Huerta, and would entail upon them a condition more terrible than now exists in Mexico. "By the same path must ye walk" is as true today as it was two thousand years ago. The continuity of history cannot be broken; a people cannot break with its past; immemorial heredity must be remembered. To suppose that from the low-bred Filipino, there could be evolved in a single generation one worthy or competent to exercise self-government, *is to ignore every law of social progress and natural selection, and to indulge in the wildest optimism.* Is it possible to believe that a Malay, the natural product of his tropical environment—whose evolution has taken ages in the development of the instincts of cunning and treachery, the characteristics and qualities that have enabled him to preserve his existence in the land of the tiger and the viper—could be suddenly translated into a self-governing citizen? The Anglo-Saxon of temperate clime has required many centuries of natural selection to evolve from his savagery. As the cave-man, he too, was full of ferocity, guarding his home and his family with his life. Evolving from the dark ages through feudal days, assisted by the teaching and traditions of the Church, the example of Greece and Rome and the Free Cities of Europe, profiting by the lessons of the Reformation, the influence of the thought of great leaders, by long wars for the vindication of right, by Magna Charta, the printing-press, the drama, the French Revolution, and our own Revolution—through all these stages he gradually developed from ignorance and superstition into a thinking, self-governing man. But this development required a thousand years to free him from his ignorance and moral serfdom, and to prepare him to rule

himself. Is the Malay savage so infinitely the intellectual and moral superior of the Caucasian, that he can emerge from his late savagery into this sphere of civilization, and attain this rich inheritance, in a single decade? Is this self-governing ability (which is not yet over-developed among ourselves, as the resident of any great American city must confess), to be hypodermically injected in concentrated essence into the ignorant, treacherous, low-bred Filipino, by bullets, or prayer-books, or school-houses, in a generation, so as to qualify him for beneficent assimilation and self-government? The suggestion is *preposterous*.

I believe the most practical solution of the Philippine problem—is to allow them to follow the course of natural selection through the importation of the Chinaman. His exclusion from these islands was a diplomatic blunder comparable only with our treatment of the Japanese and Chinese on our Pacific coast, at the instigation of the Sand-lot orators, the charlatan politicians, and the yellow journalism of California. When I was last in the Philippines there were about one hundred thousand Chinese there, who formed by far the most industrious class of the inhabitants. The Chinese *mestizo* (half Chinese and half Filipino), is acknowledged to be superior to the Eurasian, or mestizo of Occidental cross—as well as to the Hindu or Bornean. Many of them were wealthy bankers or merchants. Others were engaged as compradors or clerks, on account of their quick wit, sterling honesty, industry and individual merit. As in the Hawaiian Islands, they formed the most valuable element of the population. The Chinese-Hawaiian half-caste is the keenest business man and the most industrious citizen to be found in those islands. The exclusion of the Chinese laborer from the Philippines has done inestimable damage by retarding industrial and commercial development. Despite his fanaticism when directed by ignorant rulers, he has shown his superiority over other Orientals in his untiring industry, his domesticity and his honesty. When put in competition with the Bornean, the Filipino, the Cingalese, the Hawaiian, or the Hindu, he invariably wins, as may be seen by his rise from poverty to wealth and influence in the cities of Singapore, Calcutta, Sandakan, Manila and Honolulu. It is time America recognized that, in the great race of civilization, and the greater race for the survival of the fittest, the nation that has preserved the integrity of its government for over six thousands years, that has witnessed the rise and fall of the civilizations of Chaldea, Egypt, Greece and Rome, that can claim the discovery of the compass, of gunpowder, the game of chess and the printing-press, and that gave birth to that great philosopher who, five hundred years before the coming of Christ, propounded and exemplified the doctrine: "Do not do unto others what you would not have others do unto you," is more to be feared for its *virtues* than for its *vices*. The presence of the Chinaman in the Philippines—with the substitution of his characteristics of honesty, domesticity and industry, for the dishonesty, laziness and treachery of the Filipino—will do more to promote the industrial development and the civilization of these islands than any other factor, and the sooner America appreciates this fact and acts upon it, the more prompt will be our relief from our present embarrassing position. To desert them now under the travesty of liberty, or justice, would be a monumental and hypocritical crime.

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN,

M.D., L.L.B., A.B., F.R.G.S.



10/12/27  
Journals of the Livingstone  
Dover

# THE HOPE OF THE PHILIPPINES\*

---

BY MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, LATE SURGEON UNITED STATES VOLUNTEERS

---

As colonizers, in the practical acceptance of the word, Americans are not and never can be successful, because of the excessive idealism of their aspirations. Despite the general belief that the acquisition of the Almighty Dollar is the height of our ambition as a people, the aims of all American military expeditions, throughout our entire history, have been absolutely altruistic—always for the elevation of the downtrodden or the relief of the victims of tyranny. We have constantly endeavored to create self-respecting, self-supporting citizens, capable of appreciating liberty and of intelligently exercising that greatest of all blessings, self-government.

Can history furnish a parallel to America's disinterested emancipation of Cuba from Spain? It involved a war with a European Power, the loss of the lives of thousands of her free-born citizens, and the expenditure, with unexampled prodigality, of a round billion from her treasury. Then, after stamping out tyranny, she completed the conquest by putting the island in sanitary condition and transferring it to a liberated people, giving them their lands, their cities and their homes, together with a promise of protection from other Powers through the Monroe Doctrine, without saddling the country with a financial claim of indemnity for a single cent. Would this have been the policy of the other great colonizing countries of the world? The recent action of the so-called "Powers" in Africa does not tend to indicate that it would. Since the wonderful discoveries of Livingstone, which so greatly stimulated the world's appreciation of the possibilities of that continent, there has been going on in that vast domain a carnival of territorial lust unprecedented in history. It culminated some thirty years ago in the so-called partitioning of the continent by the Powers, who, in their division of the spoils, followed, like the robber barons of feudal times,

"The good old rule, the simple plan,  
That they should take who have the power,  
And they should keep who can."

---

\*In view of the attitude of the Administration on the Philippine and Mexican problems, the following extracts from an article in the North American Review are reprinted at the request of numerous friends.

And what has been done there in the name of civilization to justify this robbery of a continent? Very little, beyond the systematized collection of taxes so onerous as to practically reduce the natives to abject servitude.

A similar spoliation, on a somewhat smaller scale, would have occurred in the Celestial Empire after the Boxer war had not the diplomacy of Europe been defeated there. The allied armies of eight nations were there waiting, watching each other like hungry buzzards, for the final dissolution of the sick man of the Far East, when they thought another opportunity would offer for an extension of their territorial spheres. But the humane and enlightened policy of Mr. Hay, demanding the preservation of the integrity of China and the maintenance of the open door, was successful, and the people of that unhappy land were rescued from the fate of the helpless, and almost hopeless, Africans of to-day. And let it never be forgotten they were rescued by America.

On the occasion of a second and recent outbreak in Cuba, when internal dissensions disturbed the peace and order of that country and necessitated its occupation by an army of intervention, America did not take advantage of the opportunity to seize that gem of the Antilles to make it a tributary to her treasury.

Nor did we seek the Philippines for territorial aggrandizement. They fell to us as the unexpected, but legitimate, result of war, and when they were definitely ceded to us by treaty we paid for them with clean American gold. Twice I have visited these islands, once as an active participant in the wretched war that began in 1898 and which is likely to continue intermittently for centuries—if the testimony of almost every army officer who has served there can be accepted—if we remain there so long. But since our occupation of the archipelago, the real motive of America in administering its affairs has been absolutely unselfish. Of the hundreds of millions sunk in that region of treachery and savagery it is doubtful whether America will ever reap the benefit of so much as the price of the homeward passage for its army.

Was it as a stepping-stone for the trade of the Orient that we retained possession of the Philippines? The oldest and most respected American merchant in China, one who has spent forty years in the Orient and has represented his Government in various important capacities, said to me while discussing this point:

“As well might America regard the Bermudas or the Canary Isles as stepping-stones for the English, French or German trade of Europe, as require the Philippines for the advancement of trade in the East. Instead of a help they are a direct menace, requiring protection and provoking international jealousies; and, in case of war, they would be a constant source of the gravest danger because of their great distance from our base.”

Is it for the financial advantage of the United States that our thousand school-teachers are now drawing salaries in the attempt to educate

these semi-savage, deceitful Malays, tainted with Spanish cross, who for centuries will be unable to eradicate the treacherous and cowardly instincts of their race? "By the same path must ye walk" is as true today as it was two thousand years ago. The continuity of history cannot be broken; a people cannot break with its past; immemorial heredity must be remembered. To suppose that from the low-bred Filipino there could be evolved in a single generation one worthy or competent to exercise self-government, *is to ignore every law of anthropology and natural selection, and to indulge in the wildest optimism.* Is it possible to believe that such a creature, the natural product of his tropical environment—whose evolution has taken ages in the development of the instincts of cunning and treachery, the characteristics and qualities that have enabled him to preserve his existence in the land of the tiger and the viper—could be suddenly translated into a self-governing citizen? The Anglo-Saxon of temperate clime has required many centuries of natural selection to evolve from his savagery. As the cave-man, he too was full of ferocity, guarding his home and his family with his life. Evolving from the dark ages through feudal days assisted by the teaching and traditions of the Church, the example of Greece and Rome and the Free Cities of Europe, profiting by the lessons of the Reformation, the influence of the thought of great leaders, by long wars for the vindication of right, by Magna Charta, the printing-press, the drama, the French Revolution, and our own Revolution; through all these things he gradually developed from ignorance and superstition into a thinking, self-governing man. But in this development it required a thousand years to free him from his ignorance and moral serfdom, and to prepare him to rule himself. Is the African or Malay savage so infinitely the intellectual and moral superior of the Caucasian, that he can emerge from his savagery into this sphere of civilization, and attain this rich inheritance, in a single decade? Is this self-governing ability (which is not yet overdeveloped among ourselves, as the resident of any great American city must confess) to be hypodermically injected in concentrated essence into the ignorant, treacherous, low-bred Filipino, by bullets, or prayer-books, or school-houses, in a generation, so as to qualify him for beneficent assimilation? The suggestion is *preposterous*.

I believe the most practical solution of the Philippine problem—if the American people are foolish enough to continue their extravagant experiment there, or if we are not relieved of the responsibility of the islands by neutralizing them, or through some foreign complication—is to allow them to follow the course of natural selection through the importation of the Chinaman. His exclusion from these islands was a diplomatic blunder, comparable only with the treatment of the Orientals on our Pacific coast at the instigation of the Sand-lot orators, the charlatan politicians, and the yellow journalism of California. When I was last in the Philippines there were about one hundred thousand Chinese there, who formed by far the most industrious class of the inhabitants.

The Chinese *mestizo* (half Chinese and half Filipino) is acknowledged to be superior to the Eurasian, or *mestizo* of Occidental cross—as well as to the Hindu or Bornean. Many of them were wealthy bankers or merchants. Others were engaged as compradors or clerks, banking-houses employing them almost to the exclusion of other nationalities on account of their quick wit, sterling honesty, industry, and individual merit. As in the Hawaiian Islands, they formed the most valuable element of the population. The Chinese-Hawaiian half-caste is the keenest business man and the most industrious citizen to be found in those islands. The exclusion of the Chinese laborer from the Philippines will do inestimable damage by retarding industrial and commercial development. Despite his fanaticism when directed by ignorant rulers, he has shown his superiority over other Orientals in his untiring industry, his domesticity and his honesty. In the large foreign hong, or business houses, of China he is the trusted employee in places requiring responsibility. When put in competition with the Bornean, the Filipino, the Cingalese, the Hawaiian, or the Hindu, he invariably wins, as may be seen by his rise from poverty to wealth and influence in the cities of Singapore, Calcutta, Sandakan, Manila, and Honolulu. It is time America recognized that, in the great race of civilization, and the greater race for the survival of the fittest, the nation that has preserved the integrity of its government for over six thousand years, that has witnessed the rise and fall of the civilizations of Chaldea, Egypt, Greece and Rome, that can claim the discovery of the compass, of gunpowder, the game of chess, and the printing-press, and that gave birth to that great philosopher who, five hundred years before the coming of Christ, propounded and exemplified the doctrine, Do not do unto others what you would not have others do unto you, is more to be feared for its virtues than for its vices. The presence of the Chinaman in the Philippines—with the substitution of his characteristics of honesty, domesticity and industry, for the dishonesty, laziness and treachery of the Filipino—will do more to promote the industrial development and the civilization of these islands than any other factor, and the sooner America appreciates this fact and acts upon it, the more prompt will be her relief from her present embarrassing position.

Uncle Sam has paid, and is paying dearly, for his experiment and the privilege of protecting the trade of his distant possessions for the benefit of England, Germany and other nations. Some day he will tire of the constant drain on his treasury and his army, and remove these islands from the arena of politics, and the natural law of evolution will prevail—and many there are who will welcome the coming of that day.

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.B., A.B., F.R.G.S.

QUERY:—Are we to benefit by our wretched experiences in the Philippines, or are we to blunder into another political quagmire in Mexico so the sun may never set on our troubles?

AN APPEAL

TO

THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN

OF AMERICA

# AN APPEAL TO THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN OF AMERICA.

---

## *Six Reasons Why the Soldiers' Club or Canteen Should be Restored in the United States Army.*

---

FIRST: Because it was an institution where soldiers could pass their leisure in wholesome surroundings under military discipline, where whisky was never sold, and intemperance never tolerated; where relief could be found by the men from monotony of Post life, and as a glass of beer and sandwiches could be purchased, the craving for stronger drink was satisfied, so that many men, who before enlistment were hard drinkers, became through this discipline temperate.

SECOND: Because its abolition has proved a failure, as shown by statistics. Instead of reducing intemperance the present law has increased drunkenness, immorality, insubordination and desertion.

In the first year of the establishment of the Canteen at Fort Custer, the number of enlisted men confined in the Guard House, for offenses following overindulgence in drink was reduced over 70 per cent.

THIRD: Because its absence has driven the soldier to seek recreation outside the limits of camp—in those curses of the army, the rum shops and brothels that are found near every Post and that flourish on the earnings and weaknesses of the enlisted men. Crime and debauchery thrive in these dives where the soldier, led by his innate craving for drink or amusement is the victim. The establishment of the Canteen did away with these disgraceful resorts. Since its abolition, they have reappeared and were never so flourishing as to-day.

FOURTH: Because its re-establishment will reduce the shocking prevalence of venereal disease—the greatest menace the Army faces to-day. The appalling increase of this disease has been in almost constant ratio since the abolition of the Canteen, as I know from personal observation in the U. S. military hospitals in Porto Rico and Cuba during and since the Spanish-American War, in China during the Boxer War, in the Philippines and in our military hospitals at home. In 1910 there was 14,640 hospital admissions from the cause alone, nearly 20 per cent., or one-fifth, the total strength of the army, equal to fifteen regiments. Some years ago I presented this subject before the Association of Mili-

tary Surgeons of the United States, and after a free discussion submitted the following preamble and resolution which were unanimously adopted:

"WHEREAS, the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States now in session recognizes that the abolition of the Army Post Exchange, or Canteen, has resulted, and must inevitably result, in an increase of intemperance, insubordination, discontent, desertion and disease in the Army; therefore, be it

"Resolved, That this body deplores the action of Congress in abolishing the said Post Exchange or Canteen, and, in the interests of sanitation, morality and discipline, recommends its re-establishment at the earliest possible date."

Later I submitted this same resolution before the American Medical Association representing 80,000 leading medical men of this country. Also before the American Public Health Association—at various reunions of army veterans, before the New York Academy of Medicine, the New York State Medical Society and the American Society for Social and Moral Prophylaxis, all of which societies or associations adopted it with equal unanimity.

FIFTH: Because those best qualified to render fair judgment on this subject, the Medical and Line Officers of the Army, the members of the Associations just named, the wives of officers and enlisted men, who, in foreign stations or remote outposts are often called upon to face dangers of which the civilian has no appreciation—indeed, all who have the honor of the Army at heart, stand as a unit for the repeal of the present act and the restoration of the Canteen.

SIXTH: Because the chief *financial* supporters of the present law are the whisky dealers whose interests are enormously benefited through its enforcement.

A bill for the repeal of the Anti-Canteen Law is now before Congress—introduced by the Honorable Richard Bartholdt. And I appeal to each and every woman who honors her country and its defenders to request the member of the House of Representatives and the Senator representing the District in which she resides, to use his influence for the passage of this measure. Such action would replace the responsibility for the morale and discipline of the Army in the hands of those properly delegated to administer its affairs. And Congress would thereby right a serious wrong, and to some extent, restore its own dignity which has so yielded to the clamor of ignorant fanaticism, for in the killing of a mouse, they resurrected a monster.

MAJOR LOUIS L. SEAMAN, M. D., LL.B., A. B., F. R. G. S.,

Late Surgeon U. S. V. E.





10/12/27  
Cornell Univ. Library  
D. Ward

# The Holier Than Thou Policy of the President



Presented at the session of the Academy of Political and Social Science.

*Philadelphia, 1916.*

BY

MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, U. S. V.

AUTHOR OF

“ From Tokio through Manchuria with the Japanese, ” “ Native Troops in our  
Colonial Possessions, ” “ The Real Triumph of Japan, ” “ Observations  
in China on the Boxer Campaign. ” “ Le Ration du Soldat in  
Campaigne, ” “ Hope of the Philappines, ” “ Triumphs of  
Scientific Medicine in Peace and War in Foreign Lands, ”  
“ The Soldier’s Ration in the Tropics, ” “ The  
Aftermath of the Balkan War, et., etc.

# The Holier Than Thou Policy of the President

To the autocratic attitude of the President of the United States in refusing to follow the course of the leading governments of the world in their recognition of President Huerta, of Mexico, and to the refusal of the President to listen to our able and accredited representatives and countrymen who, by long residence, could truthfully testify to conditions there, is due the deplorable state now existing in that bleeding, unhappy land. The factional fights and savage war now raging, the wholesale destruction of private and public property, the murder of American citizens and the ruin of American women may justly be laid to his door. By allying himself with Villa and lifting the embargo on arms and munitions, he gave that butcher bandit the bullets with which he is now murdering American soldiers. So much for our holier than thou policy in Mexico.

As a veteran or observer of nine wars, in almost every section of the civilized and uncivilized world, I feel competent to make a differential diagnosis between war and murder. On August 28, 1914, when the recrudescence of barbarism, now devastating Europe, had shocked the civilized world, I sent the following cablegram from Antwerp to President Wilson: It had the endorsement of the Belgian Military authorities, and every word in it has since been verified by Viscount Bryce, in his report to Parliament. It is as follows:

“Antwerp, August 28, 1914.

My dear Mr. President:

Unless the barbarism of the German Kaiser ceases, the civilization of Europe will be set back a century. The rules of The Hague Tribunal have been grossly ignored. Innocent women and children have been bayoneted. Old men and non-combatants have been shot. The white flag and red cross ambulances have been fired upon. A Belgian Red Cross officer was shot while assisting at the burial of a dead German. Villages of non-combatants have been burned and historic monuments desecrated. Churches have been sacked and hostages murdered. This morning, bombs dropped from a Zeppelin in an attempt to assassinate the royal family, killed eleven citizens and desperately wounded many more. This is not war, but murder. As Vice-President of the Peace and Arbitration League of the United States, I implore you in the name of humanity and justice, to back American protest so vigorously that German vandalism must cease, and the future disarmament of Europe made possible.

Respectfully yours,

LOUIS L. SEAMAN.”

At that time Mr. Wilson had every opportunity to prove the truth of my report, but it was disregarded, and he failed to protest against the greatest crime of history—the monstrous infringement of International Law, and the fundamental rights of humanity. Had he *then* protested in the name of The Hague Tribunal, and civilization—and made immediate preparations to enforce his protest, his name would have gone down to history coupled with that of Washington and Lincoln, instead of which it is more likely to be associated with that of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. There would have been no Lusitania and Arabic murders to commemorate and America would have maintained the ideals, for which your forebears and mine, since the days of Magna Charta, were not too proud to *fight*.

Some day the murderous cataclysm now raging in Europe will cease, and what will be the conditions existing then? It will find most of the continental nations hopelessly wrecked financially, and saddled with debts, many of which will never be liquidated. It will find America prosperous and in possession of wealth beyond the dreams of avarice, but without a friend in the world. It will find Europe jealous of our prosperity and envious of our riches. Prosperity without protection is a peril. Envy and jealousy are the most fruitful causes of war. Unless we are prepared to resist unjust demands, war will undoubtedly follow. Congress and the President have already wasted most valuable time in failing to make adequate preparation for the preservation of peace. Unless this is done and done immediately, our country will certainly receive the treatment it will deserve—vivisection, with but little sympathy for the patient under the scalpel. You may remember Bismarck's significant reply when asked what he thought of America. "America," said he, "is a fine fat hog; and when we're ready, we will stick it."

Gentlemen, I beg of you, as you value your wives and your posterity, to advocate a policy of preparation that will prevent War. If America proposes to play the part in history its founders intended, and destiny intends unless we follow the example of China, and submit to the war-lords of Europe, we must make immediate preparation for the preservation of peace by the creation of an adequate navy and by some well-tryed system for an army like that of Switzerland, which has withstood the test of three hundred years and has prevented war even in the supreme danger of the present day.

The President's policy of "Scuttle" for The Philippines, is nothing less than criminal. To abandon the Islands now, in the elementary stage of their political and social development, would be worse than the hounding of Huerta, and would entail upon them a condition more terrible than now exists in Mexico. "By the same path must ye walk" is as true today as it was two thousand years ago. The continuity of history cannot be broken; a people cannot break with its past; immemorial heredity must be remembered. To suppose that from the low-bred Filipino, there could be evolved in a single generation one worthy or competent to exercise self-government, *is to ignore every law of social progress and natural selection, and to indulge in the wildest optimism.* Is it possible to believe that a Malay, the natural product of his tropical environment—whose evolution has taken ages in the development of the instincts of cunning and treachery, the characteristics and qualities that have enabled him to preserve his existence in the land of the tiger and the viper—could be suddenly translated into a self-governing citizen? The Anglo-Saxon of temperate clime has required many centuries of natural selection to evolve from his savagery. As the cave-man, he too, was full of ferocity, guarding his home and his family with his life. Evolving from the dark ages through feudal days, assisted by the teaching and traditions of the Church, the example of Greece and Rome and the Free Cities of Europe, profiting by the lessons of the Reformation, the influence of the thought of great leaders, by long wars for the vindication of right, by Magna Charta, the printing-press, the drama, the French Revolution, and our own Revolution—through all these stages he gradually developed from ignorance and superstition into a thinking, self-governing man. But this development required a thousand years to free him from his ignorance and moral serfdom, and to prepare him to rule

himself. Is the Malay savage so infinitely the intellectual and moral superior of the Caucasian, that he can emerge from his late savagery into this sphere of civilization, and attain this rich inheritance, in a single decade? Is this self-governing ability (which is not yet overdeveloped among ourselves, as the resident of any great American city must confess), to be hypodermically injected in concentrated essence into the ignorant, treacherous, low-bred Filipino, by bullets, or prayer-books, or school-houses, in a generation, so as to qualify him for beneficent assimilation and self-government? The suggestion is *preposterous*.

I believe the most practical solution of the Philippine problem—is to allow them to follow the course of natural selection through the importation of the Chinaman. His exclusion from these islands was a diplomatic blunder comparable only with our treatment of the Japanese and Chinese on our Pacific coast, at the instigation of the Sand-lot orators, the charlatan politicians, and the yellow journalism of California. When I was last in the Philippines there were about one hundred thousand Chinese there, who formed by far the most industrious class of the inhabitants. The Chinese *mestizo* (half Chinese and half Filipino), is acknowledged to be superior to the Eurasian, or mestizo of Occidental cross—as well as to the Hindu or Bornean. Many of them were wealthy bankers or merchants. Others were engaged as compradors or clerks, on account of their quick wit, sterling honesty, industry and individual merit. As in the Hawaiian Islands, they formed the most valuable element of the population. The Chinese-Hawaiian half-caste is the keenest business man and the most industrious citizen to be found in those islands. The exclusion of the Chinese laborer from the Philippines has done inestimable damage by retarding industrial and commercial development. Despite his fanaticism when directed by ignorant rulers, he has shown his superiority over other Orientals in his untiring industry, his domesticity and his honesty. When put in competition with the Bornean, the Filipino, the Cingalese, the Hawaiian, or the Hindu, he invariably wins, as may be seen by his rise from poverty to wealth and influence in the cities of Singapore, Calcutta, Sandakan, Manila and Honolulu. It is time America recognized that, in the great race of civilization, and the greater race for the survival of the fittest, the nation that has preserved the integrity of its government for over six thousands years, that has witnessed the rise and fall of the civilizations of Chaldea, Egypt, Greece and Rome, that can claim the discovery of the compass, of gunpowder, the game of chess and the printing-press, and that gave birth to that great philosopher who, five hundred years before the coming of Christ, propounded and exemplified the doctrine: "Do not do unto others what you would not have others do unto you," is more to be feared for its *virtues* than for its *vices*. The presence of the Chinaman in the Philippines—with the substitution of his characteristics of honesty, domesticity and industry, for the dishonesty, laziness and treachery of the Filipino—will do more to promote the industrial development and the civilization of these islands than any other factor, and the sooner America appreciates this fact and acts upon it, the more prompt will be our relief from our present embarrassing position. To desert them now under the travesty of liberty, or justice, would be a monumental and hypocritical crime.

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN,

M.D., L.L.B., A.B., F.R.G.S.

10/12/27  
Small Print Library  
Denver

# THE HOPE OF THE PHILIPPINES\*

---

BY MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, LATE SURGEON UNITED  
STATES VOLUNTEERS

---

As colonizers, in the practical acceptance of the word, Americans are not and never can be successful, because of the excessive idealism of their aspirations. Despite the general belief that the acquisition of the Almighty Dollar is the height of our ambition as a people, the aims of all American military expeditions, throughout our entire history, have been absolutely altruistic—always for the elevation of the downtrodden or the relief of the victims of tyranny. We have constantly endeavored to create self-respecting, self-supporting citizens, capable of appreciating liberty and of intelligently exercising that greatest of all blessings, self-government.

Can history furnish a parallel to America's disinterested emancipation of Cuba from Spain? It involved a war with a European Power, the loss of the lives of thousands of her free-born citizens, and the expenditure, with unexampled prodigality, of a round billion from her treasury. Then, after stamping out tyranny, she completed the conquest by putting the island in sanitary condition and transferring it to a liberated people, giving them their lands, their cities and their homes, together with a promise of protection from other Powers through the Monroe Doctrine, without saddling the country with a financial claim of indemnity for a single cent. Would this have been the policy of the other great colonizing countries of the world? The recent action of the so-called "Powers" in Africa does not tend to indicate that it would. Since the wonderful discoveries of Livingstone, which so greatly stimulated the world's appreciation of the possibilities of that continent, there has been going on in that vast domain a carnival of territorial lust unprecedented in history. It culminated some thirty years ago in the so-called partitioning of the continent by the Powers, who, in their division of the spoils, followed, like the robber barons of feudal times,

"The good old rule, the simple plan,  
That they should take who have the power,  
And they should keep who can."

---

\*In view of the attitude of the Administration on the Philippine and Mexican problems, the following extracts from an article in the North American Review are reprinted at the request of numerous friends.

And what has been done there in the name of civilization to justify this robbery of a continent? Very little, beyond the systematized collection of taxes so onerous as to practically reduce the natives to abject servitude.

A similar spoliation, on a somewhat smaller scale, would have occurred in the Celestial Empire after the Boxer war had not the diplomacy of Europe been defeated there. The allied armies of eight nations were there waiting, watching each other like hungry buzzards, for the final dissolution of the sick man of the Far East, when they thought another opportunity would offer for an extension of their territorial spheres. But the humane and enlightened policy of Mr. Hay, demanding the preservation of the integrity of China and the maintenance of the open door, was successful, and the people of that unhappy land were rescued from the fate of the helpless, and almost hopeless, Africans of to-day. And let it never be forgotten they were rescued by America.

On the occasion of a second and recent outbreak in Cuba, when internal dissensions disturbed the peace and order of that country and necessitated its occupation by an army of intervention, America did not take advantage of the opportunity to seize that gem of the Antilles to make it a tributary to her treasury.

Nor did we seek the Philippines for territorial aggrandizement. They fell to us as the unexpected, but legitimate, result of war, and when they were definitely ceded to us by treaty we paid for them with clean American gold. Twice I have visited these islands, once as an active participant in the wretched war that began in 1898 and which is likely to continue intermittingly for centuries—if the testimony of almost every army officer who has served there can be accepted—if we remain there so long. But since our occupation of the archipelago, the real motive of America in administering its affairs has been absolutely unselfish. Of the hundreds of millions sunk in that region of treachery and savagery it is doubtful whether America will ever reap the benefit of so much as the price of the homeward passage for its army.

Was it as a stepping-stone for the trade of the Orient that we retained possession of the Philippines? The oldest and most respected American merchant in China, one who has spent forty years in the Orient and has represented his Government in various important capacities, said to me while discussing this point:

“As well might America regard the Bermudas or the Canary Isles as stepping-stones for the English, French or German trade of Europe, as require the Philippines for the advancement of trade in the East. Instead of a help they are a direct menace, requiring protection and provoking international jealousies; and, in case of war, they would be a constant source of the gravest danger because of their great distance from our base.”

Is it for the financial advantage of the United States that our thousand school-teachers are now drawing salaries in the attempt to educate

these semi-savage, deceitful Malays, tainted with Spanish cross, who for centuries will be unable to eradicate the treacherous and cowardly instincts of their race? "By the same path must ye walk" is as true to-day as it was two thousand years ago. The continuity of history cannot be broken; a people cannot break with its past; immemorial heredity must be remembered. To suppose that from the low-bred Filipino there could be evolved in a single generation one worthy or competent to exercise self-government, *is to ignore every law of anthropology and natural selection, and to indulge in the wildest optimism.* Is it possible to believe that such a creature, the natural product of his tropical environment—whose evolution has taken ages in the development of the instincts of cunning and treachery, the characteristics and qualities that have enabled him to preserve his existence in the land of the tiger and the viper—could be suddenly translated into a self-governing citizen? The Anglo-Saxon of temperate clime has required many centuries of natural selection to evolve from his savagery. As the cave-man, he too was full of ferocity, guarding his home and his family with his life. Evolving from the dark ages through feudal days assisted by the teaching and traditions of the Church, the example of Greece and Rome and the Free Cities of Europe, profiting by the lessons of the Reformation, the influence of the thought of great leaders, by long wars for the vindication of right, by Magna Charta, the printing-press, the drama, the French Revolution, and our own Revolution; through all these things he gradually developed from ignorance and superstition into a thinking, self-governing man. But in this development it required a thousand years to free him from his ignorance and moral serfdom, and to prepare him to rule himself. Is the African or Malay savage so infinitely the intellectual and moral superior of the Caucasian, that he can emerge from his savagery into this sphere of civilization, and attain this rich inheritance, in a single decade? Is this self-governing ability (which is not yet overdeveloped among ourselves, as the resident of any great American city must confess) to be hypodermically injected in concentrated essence into the ignorant, treacherous, low-bred Filipino, by bullets, or prayer-books, or school-houses, in a generation, so as to qualify him for beneficent assimilation? The suggestion is *preposterous.*

I believe the most practical solution of the Philippine problem—if the American people are foolish enough to continue their extravagant experiment there, or if we are not relieved of the responsibility of the islands by neutralizing them, or through some foreign complication—is to allow them to follow the course of natural selection through the importation of the Chinaman. His exclusion from these islands was a diplomatic blunder, comparable only with the treatment of the Orientals on our Pacific coast at the instigation of the Sand-lot orators, the charlatan politicians, and the yellow journalism of California. When I was last in the Philippines there were about one hundred thousand Chinese there, who formed by far the most industrious class of the inhabitants.

The Chinese *mestizo* (half Chinese and half Filipino) is acknowledged to be superior to the Eurasian, or *mestizo* of Occidental cross—as well as to the Hindu or Bornean. Many of them were wealthy bankers or merchants. Others were engaged as compradors or clerks, banking-houses employing them almost to the exclusion of other nationalities on account of their quick wit, sterling honesty, industry, and individual merit. As in the Hawaiian Islands, they formed the most valuable element of the population. The Chinese-Hawaiian half-caste is the keenest business man and the most industrious citizen to be found in those islands. The exclusion of the Chinese laborer from the Philippines will do inestimable damage by retarding industrial and commercial development. Despite his fanaticism when directed by ignorant rulers, he has shown his superiority over other Orientals in his untiring industry, his domesticity and his honesty. In the large foreign hong, or business houses, of China he is the trusted employee in places requiring responsibility. When put in competition with the Bornean, the Filipino, the Cingalese, the Hawaiian, or the Hindu, he invariably wins, as may be seen by his rise from poverty to wealth and influence in the cities of Singapore, Calcutta, Sandakan, Manila, and Honolulu. It is time America recognized that, in the great race of civilization, and the greater race for the survival of the fittest, the nation that has preserved the integrity of its government for over six thousand years, that has witnessed the rise and fall of the civilizations of Chaldea, Egypt, Greece and Rome, that can claim the discovery of the compass, of gunpowder, the game of chess, and the printing-press, and that gave birth to that great philosopher who, five hundred years before the coming of Christ, propounded and exemplified the doctrine, Do not do unto others what you would not have others do unto you, is more to be feared for its virtues than for its vices. The presence of the Chinaman in the Philippines—with the substitution of his characteristics of honesty, domesticity and industry, for the dishonesty, laziness and treachery of the Filipino—will do more to promote the industrial development and the civilization of these islands than any other factor, and the sooner America appreciates this fact and acts upon it, the more prompt will be her relief from her present embarrassing position.

Uncle Sam has paid, and is paying dearly, for his experiment and the privilege of protecting the trade of his distant possessions for the benefit of England, Germany and other nations. Some day he will tire of the constant drain on his treasury and his army, and remove these islands from the arena of politics, and the natural law of evolution will prevail—and many there are who will welcome the coming of that day.

LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.B., A.B., F.R.G.S.

QUERY:—Are we to benefit by our wretched experiences in the Philippines, or are we to blunder into another political quagmire in Mexico so the sun may never set on our troubles?



AN APPEAL

TO

THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN

OF AMERICA

# AN APPEAL TO THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN OF AMERICA.

---

*Six Reasons Why the Soldiers' Club or Canteen Should be  
Restored in the United States Army.*

---

FIRST: Because it was an institution where soldiers could pass their leisure in wholesome surroundings under military discipline, where whisky was never sold, and intemperance never tolerated; where relief could be found by the men from monotony of Post life, and as a glass of beer and sandwiches could be purchased, the craving for stronger drink was satisfied, so that many men, who before enlistment were hard drinkers, became through this discipline temperate.

SECOND: Because its abolition has proved a failure, as shown by statistics. Instead of reducing intemperance the present law has increased drunkenness, immorality, insubordination and desertion.

In the first year of the establishment of the Canteen at Fort Custer, the number of enlisted men confined in the Guard House for offenses following overindulgence in drink was reduced over 70 per cent.

THIRD: Because its absence has driven the soldier to seek recreation outside the limits of camp—in those curses of the army, the rum shops and brothels that are found near every Post and that flourish on the earnings and weaknesses of the enlisted men. Crime and debauchery thrive in these dives where the soldier, led by his innate craving for drink or amusement is the victim. The establishment of the Canteen did away with these disgraceful resorts. Since its abolition, they have reappeared and were never so flourishing as to-day.

FOURTH: Because its re-establishment will reduce the shocking prevalence of venereal disease—the greatest menace the Army faces to-day. The appalling increase of this disease has been in almost constant ratio since the abolition of the Canteen, as I know from personal observation in the U. S. military hospitals in Porto Rico and Cuba during and since the Spanish-American War, in China during the Boxer War, in the Philippines and in our military hospitals at home. In 1910 there was 14,640 hospital admissions from the cause alone, nearly 20 per cent., or one-fifth, the total strength of the army, equal to fifteen regiments. Some years ago I presented this subject before the Association of Mili-

tary Surgeons of the United States, and after a free discussion submitted the following preamble and resolution which were unanimously adopted:

“WHEREAS, the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States now in session recognizes that the abolition of the Army Post Exchange, or Canteen, has resulted, and must inevitably result, in an increase of intemperance, insubordination, discontent, desertion and disease in the Army; therefore, be it

“Resolved, That this body deplores the action of Congress in abolishing the said Post Exchange or Canteen, and, in the interests of sanitation, morality and discipline, recommends its re-establishment at the earliest possible date.”

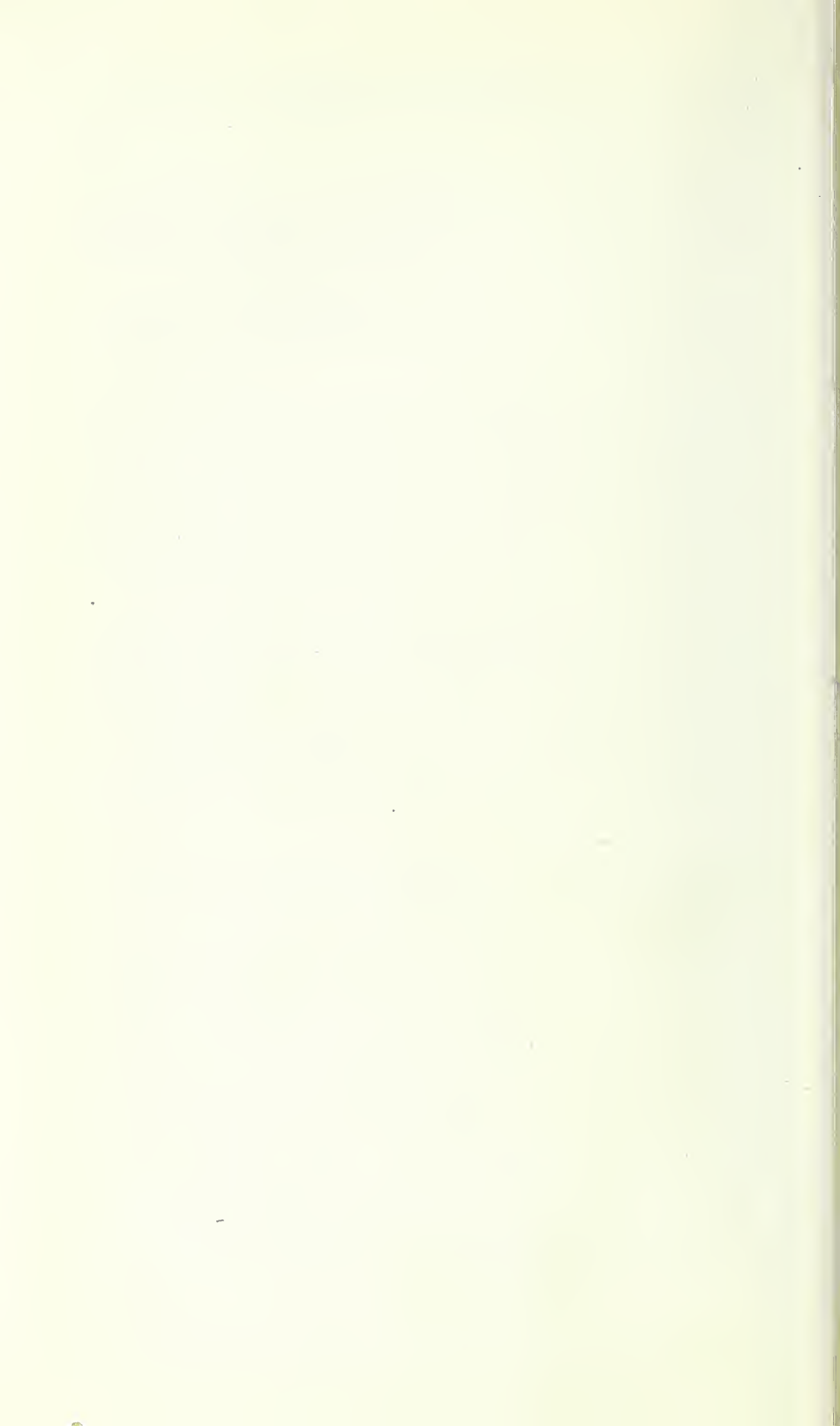
Later I submitted this same resolution before the American Medical Association representing 80,000 leading medical men of this country. Also before the American Public Health Association—at various reunions of army veterans, before the New York Academy of Medicine, the New York State Medical Society and the American Society for Social and Moral Prophylaxis, all of which societies or associations adopted it with equal unanimity.

FIFTH: Because those best qualified to render fair judgment on this subject, the Medical and Line Officers of the Army, the members of the Associations just named, the wives of officers and enlisted men, who, in foreign stations or remote outposts are often called upon to face dangers of which the civilian has no appreciation—indeed, all who have the honor of the Army at heart, stand as a unit for the repeal of the present act and the restoration of the Canteen.

SIXTH: Because the chief *financial* supporters of the present law are the whisky dealers whose interests are enormously benefited through its enforcement.

A bill for the repeal of the Anti-Canteen Law is now before Congress—introduced by the Honorable Richard Bartholdt. And I appeal to each and every woman who honors her country and its defenders to request the member of the House of Representatives and the Senator representing the District in which she resides, to use his influence for the passage of this measure. Such action would replace the responsibility for the morale and discipline of the Army in the hands of those properly delegated to administer its affairs. And Congress would thereby right a serious wrong, and to some extent, restore its own dignity which has so yielded to the clamor of ignorant fanaticism, for in the killing of a mouse, they resurrected a monster.

MAJOR LOUIS L. SEAMAN, M. D., LL. B., A. B., F. R. G. S.,  
Late Surgeon U. S. V. E.



10/2/27  
Carnell Univ. Library  
Dover

# The Crucifixion of Belgium.

AN ADDRESS ON

Germany's Deportation of the Innocent  
People of Belgium and Northern France.

BY

Major Louis Livingston Seaman, U. S. V.

AT

The Church of St. John the Evangelist,  
Protestant Episcopal

Rev. John A. Wade, Rector

and protest of

The American Rights League.

Geo. Haven Putnam, Pres.

# The Crucifixion of Belgium.

The wholesale deportation by Germany of the innocent people of Belgium constitutes a state of international lawlessness unsurpassed since the abolition of the piratical slave raids in the jungles of Africa. It may justly be placed on a par with that practice, when we consider the teachings of the high priests of Germany, Treitschke, Nietzsche and Bernhardi, whose philosophy has instilled into the hearts of the nation the belief that war is legitimate, and *good business*. In the estimation of many thinking people, the present tragedy of Europe is the most logical war in history; for it is simply carrying out the doctrine instilled into the people of Germany for the last half century—a doctrine that justifies the commission of all kinds of brutality, in order to accomplish its end.

Nations in their development from barbarism to civilization, have established laws and courts, where murder, assassination, arson, rape, robbery and other crimes are summarily dealt with:—but with the sacreligious and blasphemous self-styled representative of the Almighty, who now rules Germany, these laws are trampled under foot as having no significance. “German atrocities, ruthless murders and bitter wrongs against humanity have transformed her into a monster. So that the present war is not a war between nations, but a death struggle between civilization and barbarism, between men and beasts.

I have just returned from France where I found her people thinking of the atrocities and the crimes and horrors of the German invasion. France is fighting, “not a nation, but an idea—the idea of militarism and bestiality and brutality, expressed in the action of the Germans.”

I recently visited Belgium, whose civilians in the conquered parts of the country, are being separated from their families and deported into slavery in Germany, and yet, scarcely a word of protest has been made by our **safety first and honor last executive** against these monstrous acts of inhumanity.

The German slave-driver, Gen. von Bissing, is carrying out the policy of his Ruler, sending hundreds of thousands of Belgium civilians from their homes and their families and forcing them into exile and slavery in Germany. Cardinal Mercier states that “soldiers enter homes by force, tearing youth from parent, husband from wife, father from children. They bar with the bayonet the door through which wives and mothers wish to pass to say farewell to those departing. They herd their captives in groups of tens and twenties and push them into cars. As soon as the train is filled the Officer in charge waves the signal for departure. Thus thousands of Belgians are reduced to slavery. Each deported workman on arrival in Germany, releases a soldier for the German army.”

One great reason the war continues is the fact that “the Nations fighting Germany do not think primarily of Germany as a nation, but they regard Germans as a tribe, which practices the abominations which have made the fate of Belgium, a world-wide tragedy. Peace is no nearer, notwithstanding the oceans of blood that has been shed and the millions that have suffered, because

no peace under these conditions is possible. Such practices must perish or civilization must perish. There can be no peace while Germany remains the exponent of principles that means the destruction of civilization as exemplified by her treatment and torture of Belgium today.

The unlawful brutalities of Germany, however, need cause no surprise to those who are familiar with its military history for the last fifty years. Some of you may recall the statement Bismarck made to his troops when they left Berlin for their conquest of France, in 1870. In an address to them before their departure, he said, "Leave to the peoples who you conquer, naught but their eyes with which to see, and to weep," and that is the policy they are now enacting in Belgium.

The German nation regards with great pride the so-called ceremonial of the baptism of fire for its army.

There have been but two occasions between the War of 1870 and the present one, in which the German troops have experienced this ceremony, and it was my fortune, or misfortune, to be present on both these occasions.

One was in 1900, in the so-called Boxer War, when the allied armies of the world crucified Christianity in China, in their monstrous treatment of the Chinese, who, in their misguided judgment were merely trying to save their country from vivisection by the vultures of Europe.

In an address which the Emperor of Germany delivered to his troops on their departure for that expedition, he told them to "behave like Huns," and their record of murder and devastation in that country has left a blot on their escutcheon which will never be erased. Their army arrived in Peking several months after the so-called war was over, but they at once began a system of punitive expeditions on the helpless Chinese, among whom there was no more fight than in a warren of rabbits, and continued it for months, committing crimes of murder, rape and looting that would shame the record of Attila.

The other occasion occurred in German Africa, when I also chanced to be present. The Hereros, one of the finest native tribes of that country, had protested against the monstrous hut tax which the Colonial Government had imposed upon them. That Government had robbed them of their land and prevented them shooting the game. It had restricted them from all the privileges they had enjoyed for immemorial ages, and imposed upon them a tax so large that it required the wage of half a year's work in the cotton fields, or in the making of the roads, for which they received about a penny a day, to accumulate enough to pay the tax.

The natives protested against this payment and other cruelties and restrictions, and attempted to create a rebellion. On learning this, the German authorities promptly arrested all the leading men of the tribe, the Chiefs, the medicine men, the priests and the heads of families of the section of the tribe where this massacre occurred, and held them awaiting the arrival of the Colonial Governor. He was a fellow passenger with me, on a steamer running down the African Coast, and when we reached the place at about eight o'clock in the morning, the situation was immediately placed before him. In less than an hour, two hundred and eight of these representative natives, the most influential and

powerful of the tribe, were brought from the prison and hung to the limbs of the mango trees in the village. The priests and medicine men had told the natives that they need not fear the effect of the German guns, as they shot only water. To prove that this was not true and to instill terror among the remaining inhabitants, the wives, the children and the parents of the condemned men—indeed, all the inhabitants of the village,—were invited down to the mango trees where their husbands and fathers had been hung, and a detachment of German soldiers was ordered to fire upon the suspended bodies until they were literally blown to pieces, so it is not surprising to me to see the same monstrous policy developed in Belgium, where the methods seem to be naught but to terrorize and to exterminate.

How long, oh Lord, how long, will America stand by and see these crimes committed without a protest, so vigorous as to compel their cessation. As a veteran or observer, I have been in nine wars, in almost every section of the civilized and uncivilized world, from the Moros of the Philippines to the jungles of Africa, but it has been reserved for this war to furnish cruelties and barbarities which surpass anything I have witnessed elsewhere, and prove that civilization is a failure, unless the nations who are free from the direct sufferings of the war, will protest with sufficient vigor to compel some regard for international law and for the salvation of humanity.

On August 28, 1914, when the recrudescence of barbarism, now devastating Europe, had shocked the civilized world, I sent the following cablegram from Antwerp to President Wilson. It had the endorsement of the Belgian Military authorities, and every word in it has since been verified by Viscount Bryce, in his report to Parliament. It is as follows:

“Antwerp, August 28, 1914.

“My dear Mr. President:

“Unless the barbarism of the German Kaiser ceases, the civilization of Europe will be set back a century. The rules of The Hague Tribunal have been grossly ignored. Innocent women and children have been bayoneted. Old men and non-combatants have been shot. The white flag and red cross ambulances have been fired upon. A Belgian Red Cross officer was shot while assisting at the burial of a dead German. Villages of non-combatants have been burned and historic monuments desecrated. Churches have been sacked and hostages murdered. This morning, bombs dropped from a Zeppelin in an attempt to assassinate the royal family, killed eleven citizens and desperately wounded many more. This is not war, but murder. As Vice-President of the Peace and Arbitration League of the United States, I implore you in the name of humanity and justice, to back American protest so vigorously that German vandalism must cease, and the future disarmament of Europe made possible.

Respectfully yours,

Louis L. Seaman.



Mr. Wilson at that time had every opportunity to prove the truth of my report, but it was disregarded, and he failed to protest against the greatest crime of history—the monstrous infringement on International Law, and the fundamental rights of humanity. Had he then protested in the name of The Hague Tribunal, and civilization—and made immediate preparations to enforce his protest, his name would have gone down to history coupled with that of Washington and Lincoln. Instead, it is more likely to be coupled with that of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. There would have been no Lusitania and Arabic murders to commemorate, and no Belgian deportations to shock the world, and America would have maintained the ideals, for which, your forbears and mine since the days of Magna Charta, were not too proud to fight.

Some day the murderous cataclysm now raging in Europe will cease, and what will be the conditions existing then? It will find most of the Continental Nations hopelessly wrecked financially, and saddled with debts, many of which will never be liquidated. It will find America prosperous and in possession of wealth beyond the dreams of avarice, but without a friend in the world. It will find Europe, jealous of our prosperity and envious of our riches. Prosperity without protection is a peril. Envy and jealousy are the most fruitful causes of war. Unless we are prepared to resist unjust demands, war will undoubtedly follow. Congress and the President have already wasted most valuable time in failing to make adequate preparation for the preservation of our *Peace*. Unless this is done, and done immediately, our country will certainly receive the treatment it will deserve—vivisection, with but little sympathy for the patient under the scalpel. You may remember Bismarck's significant reply when asked what he thought of America. "America," said he, "is a fine fat hog; and when we're ready, we will stick it."

While in the hospital at La Panne with Surgeon General de Page, a few weeks ago, I was invited to a private audience with H. M. Queen Elizabeth, Belgium's noble queen. She spoke in keenest praise of America's generosity to her people, who, but for this wonderful assistance, would have perished from the earth,—and of the deep obligation of her suffering country to our land. She is a rare jewel without the setting, proving the royal character without its pageantry, a fitting mate for the king who will pass into history as the greatest hero of this monstrous war. She is living by the sea, in a villa near the hospitals which she visits almost daily in her work of devotion, and her soul is wrapped in the welfare of her suffering people and her desire to help them.

One Sunday evening, we dined with Madame Henri Carton De Wiart, wife of the Belgian Minister of Justice, in an ancient castle near Havre, given to her by the French. It was in strange contrast to the prison for criminals in Berlin, where for three months she was incarcerated in a cell but little larger than her dining table, for mailing a copy of the pastoral letter of Cardinal Mercier, who is now himself, a victim of German tyranny. When asked by the tribunal which convicted her, whether she had sent the letter, she answered, "Yes, and I am ready to pay the penalty." Our Embassy, and that of Spain intervened on her behalf, but when our Ambassador, called to see her, the interview

was allowed only in the presence of a German Officer. When asked regarding her food, she said "I had not known these dishes before, but I know them now." The following day the German Officer visited her again, and said "Madam, you will be allowed the privilege of purchasing your own food." She answered, "For a privilege one must say thank you. I cannot say thank you to a German. You say I may pay for my food. That money would go to a German. I would rather starve than have my money go to a German." She endured her imprisonment to the end, thus typifying again the spirit of Belgium, which neither shell nor torture can conquer.

On the sea shore, near the hospital, at La Panne, stands a rude little chapel, recently erected. It is known as the Relic Church, and its pulpit, its font, and its altar, were rescued from the wreckage of Nieuport and Ypres, and the ruined churches of Belgium. Many sacred pictures of rare beauty and age are there, and ancient Crucifixes, marred and scarred by the enemies' shells. In strange contrast, in one corner was piled a heap of brown stone cannon balls, that had been unearthed by the soldiers while digging the trenches near Nieuport and which had been used in the Battle of the Dunes, centuries before. For more than a thousand years, Belgium has been the cockpit of Europe, but the spirit of its people is still unconquered.

From La Panne, we visited Havre, the present seat of the Belgian Government where we met several of the Ministers of State and were told of the work already inaugurated for the restoration of the Belgian People, and of the Colonies of Orphans in various centers in France where they are being carefully educated. On a hill overlooking the City, Le Comte de Renesse Breidack has built an Institution that reflects the spirit of Belgium better than words can picture. Here, the human wreckage of the Army is being made over, into self-supporting, self-respecting wage earners in various trades, in an atmosphere of self-content and happiness. Shops for various industries are filled with legless shoemakers and tailors, and printers, who are now earning a fair competence. Basket and barrel making, metal-lathe workers, cooks and bakers, and toy makers are here, and many peaceful arts are being taught to artisans who are lame and blind, but whose indomitable wills are conquering their cruel fate. The spirit of the Count, who from wealth and power, was driven to poverty, is bringing inspiration through his personality, to thousands of men—from the depths of despair to contentment and self-support.

When in London, we visited St. Dunstan's, memorialized by Thackeray in *Vanity Fair*, but now a Home for the blinded soldiers and sailors of Great Britain, of which Sir Arthur Pierson, who is also blind, is the Chairman.

"This place," said he, "is the happiest house in London, probably in the world, and I'll tell you why: It is so full of sympathy."

The institution typifies the moral tone and spirit of all the Allies today—it is the spirit of hope, of life, of victory. "It is the spirit of our ancestors, of '76, the spirit of confidence, of success, of the irresistible determination to rescue freedom and civilization from this terrible tragedy—the spirit of Lincoln at Gettysburg when he prophesied for our country a government of the people, by the people, for the people, which shall not perish from the face of the earth."

The aim of the Allies today is to secure for themselves that same birth of freedom as was pictured by Lincoln, and the attainment of that purpose affects our country as deeply as it does the Allies. It is as much our fight, as theirs, for the predatory aggression of the Hun will not cease at the Crucifixion of Belgium, or the three mile limit, and in our deplorable state of helplessness, a state that resembles that of China, we not only invite war, but also defeat and vassalage.

I am a man of peace—the vice-president of the Peace and Arbitration League of America. As an officer or observer, I have participated in nine wars, and Heaven knows, I want to see no more! But until the end of this piratical conflict in which the ideals of liberty and freedom and honor, for which my ancestors fought and died, are at stake, I am heart and soul with the Allies. The traditional friendship between the Allies and America, strengthened by the destruction of scraps of paper formerly called treaties, would have been only a memory, had not the great War Relief societies of our country kept it alive; and it is to them and to our surgeons and hospitals and nurses, our splendid ambulance corps and brave avions, and not to the weak-kneed, vacillating waiting and wabbling policy of our present administration, that we are indebted for the preservation what remains of the friendship and the entente cordial that exists between our countries today.

King Albert through M. Henri Carton de Wiart, his Minister of Justice, and M. Louis de Sadeleer, his Minister of State, now in New York, asks America, in this crucial moment, to compel a regard for international law by Germany, and thus prevent the further deportation and enslavement of his people. Is this humane and righteous request of Belgium's King to be heard, and Germany be made to respect the laws of honor and civilization regarded as sacred by all other nations:—or is the world to relapse to barbarism and the savagery of the Dark Ages? *That* is the question America, which too long has been morally asleep, is now expected to help to answer.

---

A PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES  
ON BEHALF OF THE BELGIANS AND OTHER  
PEOPLES OPPRESSED BY THE TEU-  
TONIC GOVERNMENTS.

THE AMERICAN RIGHTS LEAGUE  
GEO. HAVEN PUTNAM, *President.*

*Whereas* Germany has shown her contempt for treaties by her unprovoked invasion of Belgium and her continued violation of the rights of a small but highminded people;

*Whereas* Germany, in Belgium and elsewhere, has rivied the practices of barbaric warfare by exacting war contributions from conquered cities, by shooting non-combatants, by seizing and executing hostages, killing even priests for no greater crime than loyalty to their country;

*Whereas* Germany has permitted her troops to commit unspeakable outrages;

*Whereas* Germany has sunk hospital ships and fired upon hospitals;

*Whereas* Germany has destroyed by fire and has bombarded unresisting and unfortified towns and villages and has sunk without warning passenger and merchant vessels, both neutral and belligerent, in these and other ways killing non-combatant men and even women and children;

*Whereas* even our own fellow citizens are victims of these crimes;

*Whereas* plots against the peace and order of our own country have been hatched by German agents; and

*Whereas* now, while continuing these and many other like deeds too numerous to catalogue, Germany is deporting peaceable and law-abiding Belgians into what substantially is slavery in a foreign land, obliging them to aid the enemies of their country; and

*Whereas* Germany, by persisting in these practices, makes herself an outlaw among nations;

*Whereas*, moreover, this country stands and has always stood for the rights of man and the freedom of the individual, and has supported nations resisting oppression or struggling for liberty; and

*Whereas* it is vital to the interests of this nation to uphold the rights of mankind and international law;

*Now therefore*, we, the undersigned citizens of the United States, pledge our support to the President in any steps he may take in the effort to bring about a cessation of the inhuman treatment of the Belgians and the people of Northern France, Poland, and other nationalities oppressed by the Germanic powers;

And we earnestly pray the President and Congress to say in clear terms to Germany and to Austria that the people of the United States can no longer remain on terms of comity, even merely official, with nations which persist in violating not only international law, but the ordinary sentiments of humanity which have always been respected by civilized nations;

And we urge the President to state definitely that, unless the Germanic governments agree to cease at once the deportations of Belgians, to return to their homes those already deported, and to give effective assurances that international law and the dictates of humanity will in future be respected, diplomatic relations with Germany and with Austria will at once be terminated.

This Petition should be returned, with the signatures, to the office of THE AMERICAN RIGHTS LEAGUE, 2 West 45th Street, New York.

NAME

ADDRESS

# THE CRUCIFIXION OF BELGIUM

[BY DR. LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN]

---

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

OF

HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER

OF MASSACHUSETTS

IN THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

MARCH 3, 1917



WASHINGTON

1917



10/12/27  
Cornell Univ. Library  
Duron

EXTENSION OF REMARKS  
OF  
HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER.

THE CRUCIFIXION OF BELGIUM.

Mr. GARDNER. Mr. Speaker, under the leave to extend my remarks granted me on February 20, in compliance with a request, I present the following document:

[An address on Germany's deportation of the innocent people of Belgium and northern France by Maj. Louis Livingston Seaman, United States Volunteers, at the Church of St. John the Evangelist, Protestant Episcopal (Rev. John A. Wade, rector), and protest of the American Rights League, George Haven Putnam, president.]

The wholesale deportation by Germany of the innocent people of Belgium constitutes a state of international lawlessness unsurpassed since the abolition of the piratical slave raids in the jungles of Africa. It may justly be placed on a par with that practice, when we consider the teachings of the high priests of Germany, Treitschke, Nietzsche, and Bernhardt, whose philosophy has instilled into the hearts of the nation the belief that war is legitimate and good business. In the estimation of many thinking people the present tragedy of Europe is the most logical war in history; for it is simply carrying out the doctrine instilled into the people of Germany for the last half century—a doctrine that justifies the commission of all kinds of brutality in order to accomplish its end.

Nations in their development from barbarism to civilization have established laws and courts, where murder, assassination, arson, rape, robbery, and other crimes are summarily dealt with, but with the sacrilegious and blasphemous self-styled representative of the Almighty who now rules Germany these laws are trampled under foot as having no significance. German atrocities, ruthless murders, and bitter wrongs against humanity have transformed Germany into a monster. So that the present war is not a war between nations, but a death struggle between civilization and barbarism, between men and beasts.

I have just returned from France, where I found her people thinking of the atrocities and the crimes and horrors of the German invasion. France is fighting "not a nation, but an idea—the idea of militarism and bestiality and brutality expressed in the action of the Germans."

I recently visited Belgium, whose civilians in the conquered parts of the country are being separated from their families and deported into slavery in Germany, and yet scarcely a word of protest has been made by our safety-first-and-honor-last Executive against these monstrous acts of inhumanity.

The German slave driver, Gen. von Bissing, is carrying out the policy of his ruler, sending hundreds of thousands of Belgian civilians from their homes and their families and forcing them into exile and slavery in Germany. Cardinal Mercier states that "soldiers enter homes by force, tearing youth from parent, husband from wife, father from children. They bar with the bayonet the door through which wives and mothers wish to pass to say farewell to those departing. They herd their captives in groups of tens and twenties and push them into cars. As soon as the train is filled the officer in charge waves the signal for departure. Thus thousands of Belgians are reduced to slavery. Each deported workman on arrival in Germany releases a soldier for the German Army."

One great reason war continues is the fact that the nations fighting Germany do not think primarily of Germany as a nation, but they regard Germans as a tribe which practices the abominations which have made the fate of Belgium a

world-wide tragedy. Peace is no nearer, notwithstanding the oceans of blood that has been shed and the millions that have suffered, because no peace under these conditions is possible. Such practices must perish or civilization must perish. There can be no peace while Germany remains the exponent of principles that mean the destruction of civilization as exemplified by her treatment and torture of Belgium to-day.

The unlawful brutalities of Germany, however, need cause no surprise to those who are familiar with its military history for the last 50 years. Some of you may recall the statement Bismarck made to his troops when they left Berlin for their conquest of France in 1870. In an address to them before their departure he said, "Leave to the people whom you conquer naught but their eyes with which to see and to weep," and that is the policy they are now enacting in Belgium.

The German nation regards with great pride the so-called ceremonial of the baptism of fire for its army.

There have been but two occasions between the war of 1870 and the present one in which the German troops have experienced this ceremony, and it was my fortune, or misfortune, to be present on both these occasions.

One was in 1900, in the so-called Boxer war, when the allied armies of the world crucified Christianity in China in their monstrous treatment of the Chinese, who, in their misguided judgment, were merely trying to save their country from vivisection by the vultures of Europe.

In an address which the Emperor of Germany delivered to his troops on their departure for that expedition he told them to "believe like Huns," and their record of murder and devastation in that country has left a blot on their escutcheon which will never be erased. Their army arrived in Peking several months after the so-called war was over, but they at once began a system of punitive expeditions on the helpless Chinese, among whom there was no more fight than in a warren of rabbits, and continued it for months, committing crimes of murder, rape, and looting that would shame the record of Attila.

The other occasion occurred in German Africa, when I also chanced to be present. The Hereros, one of the finest native tribes of that country, had protested against the monstrous hut tax which the colonial government had imposed upon them. That government had robbed them of their land and prevented them shooting the game. It had restricted them from all the privileges they had enjoyed for immemorial ages, and imposed upon them a tax so large that it required the wage of half a year's work in the cotton fields or in the making of the roads, for which they received about a penny a day, to accumulate enough to pay the tax.

The natives protested against this payment and other cruelties and restrictions and attempted to create a rebellion. On learning this, the German authorities promptly arrested all the leading men of the tribe—the chiefs, the medicine men, the priests, and the heads of families of the section of the tribe where this massacre occurred—and held them awaiting the arrival of the colonial governor. He was a fellow passenger with me on a steamer running down the African coast, and when we reached the place, at about 8 o'clock in the morning, the situation was immediately placed before him. In less than an hour 208 of these representative natives, the most influential and powerful of the tribe, were brought from the prison and hung to the limbs of the mango trees in the village. The priests and medicine men had told the natives that they need not fear the effect of the German guns, as they shot only water. To prove that this was not true and to instill terror among the remaining inhabitants, the wives, the children, and the parents of the condemned men—indeed, all the inhabitants of the village—were invited down to the mango trees where their husbands and fathers had been hung, and a detachment of German soldiers was ordered to fire upon the suspended bodies until they were literally blown to pieces, so it is not surprising to me to see the same monstrous policy developed in Belgium, where the methods seem to be naught but to terrorize and to exterminate.

How long, oh Lord! how long, will America stand by and see these crimes committed without a protest so vigorous as to compel their cessation. As a veteran or observer, I have been in nine wars, in almost every section of the civilized and uncivilized world, from the Moros of the Philippines to the jungles of Africa, but it has been reserved for this war to furnish cruelties and barbarities which surpass anything I have witnessed elsewhere and prove that civilization is a failure unless the nations who are free from the direct suffer-



ings of the war will protest with sufficient vigor to compel some regard for international law and for the salvation of humanity.

On August 28, 1914, when the recrudescence of barbarism now devastating Europe had shocked the civilized world, I sent the following cablegram from Antwerp to President Wilson. It had the indorsement of the Belgian military authorities, and every word in it has been verified by Viscount Bryce in his report to Parliament. It is as follows:

ANTWERP, August 28, 1914.

MY DEAR MR. PRESIDENT: Unless the barbarism of the German Kaiser ceases, the civilization of Europe will be set back a century. The rules of The Hague tribunal have been grossly ignored. Innocent women and children have been bayoneted. Old men and noncombatants have been shot. The white flag and Red Cross ambulances have been fired upon. A Belgian Red Cross officer was shot while assisting at the burial of a dead German. Villages of noncombatants have been burned and historic monuments desecrated. Churches have been sacked and hostages murdered. This morning bombs dropped from a Zeppelin in an attempt to assassinate the royal family killed 11 citizens and desperately wounded many more. This is not war, but murder. As vice president of the Peace and Arbitration League of the United States, I implore you in the name of humanity and justice to back American protest so vigorously that German vandalism must cease, and the future disarmament of Europe made possible.

Respectfully, yours,

LOUIS L. SEAMAN.

Mr. Wilson at that time had every opportunity to prove the truth of my report, but it was disregarded, and he failed to protest against the greatest crime of history—the monstrous infringement on international law and the fundamental rights of humanity. Had he then protested in the name of The Hague tribunal and civilization, and made immediate preparations to enforce his protest, his name would have gone down to history coupled with that of Washington and Lincoln. Instead it is more likely to be coupled with that of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. There would have been no *Lusitania* and *Arabic* murders to commemorate and no Belgian deportations to shock the world, and America would have maintained the ideals for which your forbears and mine since the days of Magna Charta were not too proud to fight.

Some day the murderous cataclysm now raging in Europe will cease, and what will be the conditions existing then? It will find most of the continental nations hopelessly wrecked financially and saddled with debts, many of which will never be liquidated. It will find America prosperous and in possession of wealth beyond the dreams of avarice, but without a friend in the world. It will find Europe jealous of our prosperity and envious of our riches. Prosperity without protection is a peril. Envy and jealousy are the most fruitful causes of war. Unless we are prepared to resist unjust demands war will undoubtedly follow. Congress and the President have already wasted most valuable time in failing to make adequate preparations for the preservation of our peace. Unless this is done, and done immediately, our country will certainly receive the treatment it will deserve—vivisection, with but little sympathy for the patient under the scalpel. You may remember Bismark's significant reply, when asked what he thought of America. "America," said he, "is a fine, fat hog, and when we're ready we will stick it."

While in the hospital at La Panne with Surg. Gen. de Page a few weeks ago I was invited to a private audience with Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, Belgium's noble queen. She spoke in keenest praise of America's generosity to her people, who, but for this wonderful assistance, would have perished from the earth, and of the deep obligation of her suffering country to our land. She is a rare jewel without the setting, proving the royal character without its pageantry, a fitting mate for the king who will pass into history as the greatest hero of this monstrous war. She is living by the sea, in a villa near the hospitals, which she visits almost daily in her work of devotion, and her soul is wrapped in the welfare of her suffering people and her desire to help them.

One Sunday evening we dined with Madame Henri Carton De Wiart, wife of the Belgian Minister of Justice, in an ancient castle near Havre, given to her by the French. It was in strange contrast to the prison for criminals in Berlin, where for three months she was incarcerated in a cell but little larger

than her dining table for mailing a copy of the pastoral letter of Cardinal Mercier, who is now himself a victim of German tyranny. When asked by the tribunal which convicted her whether she had sent the letter she answered, "Yes; and I am ready to pay the penalty." Our Embassy and that of Spain intervened on her behalf, but when our Ambassador called to see her the interview was allowed only in the presence of a German officer. When asked regarding her food she said, "I had not known these dishes before, but I know them now." The following day the German officer visited her again and said, "Madam, you will be allowed the privilege of purchasing your own food." She answered, "For a privilege one must say, thank you. I can not say thank you to a German. You say I may pay for my food. That money would go to a German. I would rather starve than have my money go to a German." She endured her imprisonment to the end, thus typifying again the spirit of Belgium, which neither shell nor torture can conquer.

On the seashore near the hospital at La Panne stands a rude little chapel, recently erected. It is known as the Relic Church, and its pulpit, its font, and its altar were rescued from the wreckage of Nieupoort and Ypres and the ruined churches of Belgium. Many sacred pictures of rare beauty and age are there and ancient crucifixes, marred and scarred by the enemies' shells. In strange contrast, in one corner was piled a heap of brown stone cannon balls that had been unearthed by the soldiers while digging the trenches near Nieupoort and which had been used in the Battle of the Dunes centuries before. For more than a thousand years Belgium has been the cockpit of Europe, but the spirit of its people is still unconquered.

From La Panne we visited Havre, the present seat of the Belgian Government, where we met several of the ministers of state, and were told of the work already inaugurated for the restoration of the Belgian people and of the colonies of orphans in various centers in France, where they are being carefully educated. On a hill overlooking the city Le Comte de Renesse Breidack has built an institution that reflects the spirit of Belgium better than words can picture. Here the human wreckage of the army is being made over into self-supporting, self-respecting wage earners in various trades, in an atmosphere of self-content and happiness. Shops for various industries are filled with legless shoemakers and tailors and printers, who are now earning a fair competence. Basket and barrel making, metal-lathe workers, cooks and bakers, and toy makers are here, and many peaceful arts are being taught to artisans who are lame and blind, but whose indomitable wills are conquering their cruel fate. The spirit of the Count, who from wealth and power was driven to poverty, is bringing inspiration through his personality to thousands of men, from the depths of despair to contentment and self-support.

When in London we visited St. Dunstan's, memorialized by Thackeray in *Vanity Fair*, but now a home for the blinded soldiers and sailors of Great Britain, of which Sir Arthur Pierson, who is also blind, is the chairman.

"This place," said he, "is the happiest house in London, probably in the world, and I'll tell you why—it is so full of sympathy."

The institution typifies the moral tone and spirit of all the allies to-day—it is the spirit of hope, of life, of victory. "It is the spirit of our ancestors of '76, the spirit of confidence, of success, of the irresistible determination to rescue freedom and civilization from this terrible tragedy—the spirit of Lincoln at Gettysburg when he prophesied for our country a government of the people, by the people, for the people, which shall not perish from the face of the earth."

The aim of the allies to-day is to secure for themselves that same birth of freedom as was pictured by Lincoln, and the attainment of that purpose affects our country as deeply as it does the allies. It is as much our fight as theirs; for the predatory aggression of the Hun will not cease at the crucifixion of Belgium or the 3-mile limit, and in our deplorable state of helplessness, a state that resembles that of China, we not only invite war but also defeat and vassalage.

I am a man of peace—the vice president of the Peace and Arbitration League of America. As an officer or observer I have participated in nine wars and, Heaven knows, I want to see no more! But until the end of this piratical conflict in which the ideals of liberty and freedom and honor, for which my ancestors fought and died, are at stake, I am heart and soul with the allies. The traditional friendship between the allies and America, strengthened by the destruction of scraps of paper formerly called treaties, would have been only a memory had not the great war relief societies of our country kept it alive; and it is to them and to our surgeons and hospitals and nurses, our splendid ambulance corps,

and brave avions, and not to the weak-kneed, vacillating, waiting, and wabbling policy of our present administration that we are indebted for the preservation of what remains of the friendship and the entente cordial that exists between our countries to-day.

King Albert, through M. Henri Carton de Wiart, his minister of justice, and M. Louis de Sadeleer, his minister of state, now in New York, asks America in this crucial moment to compel a regard for international law by Germany, and thus prevent the further deportation and enslavement of his people. Is this humane and righteous request of Belgium's King to be heard and Germany be made to respect the laws of honor and civilization regarded as sacred by all other nations; or is the world to relapse to barbarism and the savagery of the Dark Ages? That is the question America, which too long has been morally asleep, is now expected to help to answer.

A petition to the President of the United States on behalf of the Belgians and other peoples oppressed by the Teutonic Governments.

[The American Rights League, George Haven Putnam, President.]

Whereas Germany has shown her contempt for treaties by her unprovoked invasion of Belgium and her continued violation of the rights of a small but high-minded people;

Whereas Germany, in Belgium and elsewhere, has revived the practices of barbaric warfare by exacting war contributions from conquered cities, by shooting noncombatants, by seizing and executing hostages, killing even priests, for no greater crime than loyalty to their country;

Whereas Germany has permitted her troops to commit unspeakable outrages;

Whereas Germany has sunk hospital ships and fired upon hospitals;

Whereas Germany has destroyed by fire and has bombarded unresisting and unfortified towns and villages and has sunk without warning passenger and merchant vessels, both neutral and belligerents, in these and other ways killing noncombatant men and even women and children;

Whereas even our own fellow citizens are victims of these crimes;

Whereas plots against the peace and order of our own country have been hatched by German agents; and

Whereas now, while continuing these and many other like deeds too numerous to catalogue, Germany is deporting peaceable and law-abiding Belgians into what substantially is slavery in a foreign land, obliging them to aid the enemies of their country; and

Whereas Germany, by persisting in these practices, makes herself an outlaw among nations;

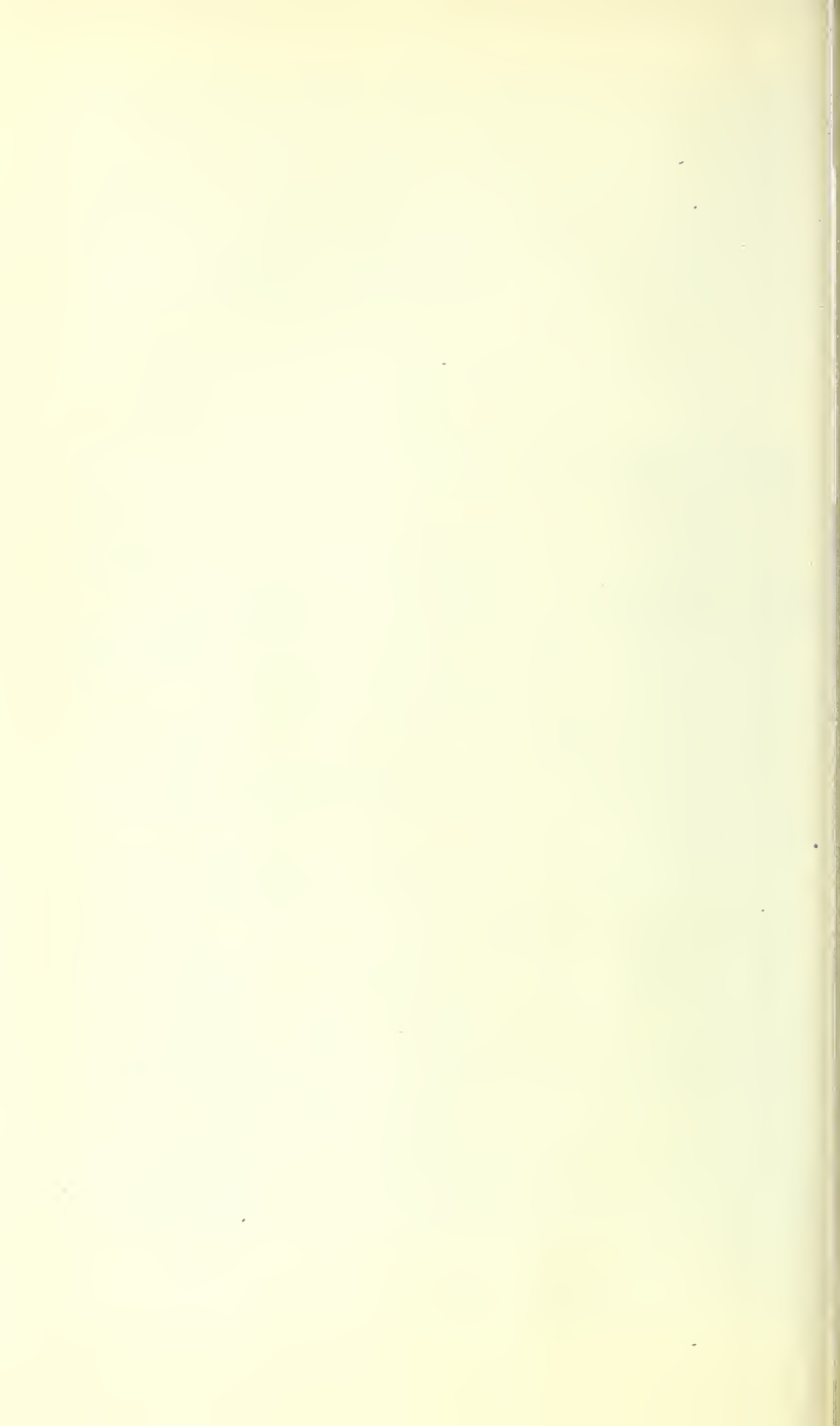
Whereas, moreover, this country stands and has always stood for the rights of man and the freedom of the individual, and has supported nations resisting oppression or struggling for liberty; and

Whereas it is vital to the interests of this Nation to uphold the rights of mankind and international law: Now therefore

We, the undersigned citizens of the United States, pledge our support to the President in any steps he may take in the effort to bring about a cessation of the inhuman treatment of the Belgians and the people of Northern France, Poland, and other nationalities oppressed by the Germanic powers; and

We earnestly pray the President and Congress to say in clear terms to Germany and to Austria that the people of the United States can no longer remain on terms of comity, even merely official, with nations which persist in violating not only international law but the ordinary sentiments of humanity which have always been respected by civilized nations; and

We urge the President to state definitely that, unless the Germanic Governments agree to cease at once the deportations of Belgians, to return to their homes those already deported, and to give effective assurances that international law and the dictates of humanity will in future be respected, diplomatic relations with Germany and with Austria will at one be terminated.



# THE RESTORATION

*of*

# THE ARMY CANTEEN

A Moral and Sanitary Necessity

BY

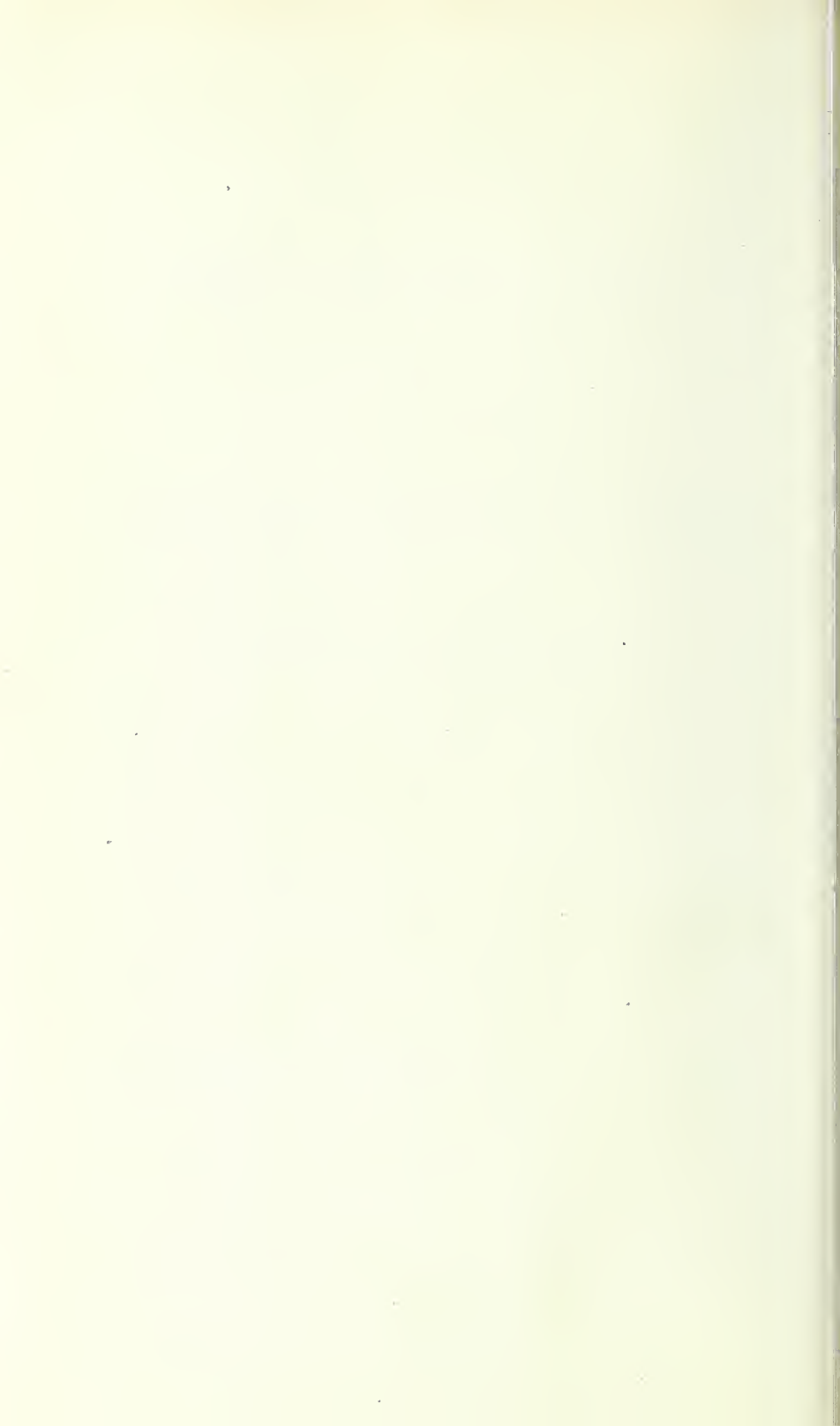
MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.D., A.B., F.R.G.S.,

LATE SURGEON U. S. V. E.

---

*Reprinted from The North American Review and The Editorial Review*

1912.



312/10  
General Louis Livingston  
1912

# The Restoration of the Army Canteen

A MORAL AND SANITARY NECESSITY

BY

MAJOR LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN, M.D., LL.D., A.B., F.R.G.S.  
LATE SURGEON U. S. V. E.

---

*Reprinted from The North American Review and The Editorial Review.*  
1912.

---

THE proposed restoration of the Army Canteen, as advocated by the Hon. Richard Bartholdt in his bill now before Congress, is destined to meet with severe opposition through ignorance, unless the opponents of the measure realize the gravity of the results that have followed its abolition.

Among the Military Officers who served with the troops in the field and cared for them in the hospital wards, and who are therefore best qualified to render an unbiased judgment, there is almost unanimous opinion. To present some of the reasons upon which this verdict is based is the *raison d'être* of this paper.

In the first place, it is illogical and unrighteous to give to the Army Post Exchange the name of the Canteen. Some diabolical malaprop must have first linked these terms in unequal fellowship. Had the Canteen been called the Soldiers' Club, or Post Exchange, from the beginning, it never would have been abolished by Act of Congress. To thrust it into contempt and ignominy by calling it a canteen is as unfair as it would be to call the University Club a groggery or a dram-shop.

The purpose of the Post Exchange or Canteen combined the features of a reading-room and recreation-room, a co-operative store and a restaurant. Its primary purpose was to furnish to the troops, at reasonable prices, the articles of ordinary use, wear and consumption, not supplied by the Government, and to afford them means of rational recreation and amusement suitable to their taste and station in life, which, if denied, they would seek outside the limits of camp. Let us for a moment review the history of the origin of the so-called Canteen and the influences that led to its establishment.

In the early days of the American Army, a regular ration of stimulants, rum, brandy or whiskey, was served to the soldier, as is shown in the record of the Second Session of Congress in 1790, and this was continued until the War of the Rebellion. Later, sutlers were appointed by the Government. A sutler was an authorized military storekeeper, who was not permitted to sell intoxicating liquors. This restriction was soon removed by Congress, and it is a matter of history that, during the Civil War, all kinds of intoxicating liquors were sold in the sutler's canteen, the variety that "scratched as it went down," as the soldiers used to say, raw spirits and fusil oil (that cost about ninety cents a gallon and often sold at twenty-five cents a glass) being the most popular. Most of the men appointed as sutlers lost their honor and manhood in their grasp for selfish gain. When pay-day came, the sutler usually took his place at the paymaster's table, and there collected his claims. If the soldier refused to pay, the sutler could request and receive the amount of his claim from the paymaster, provided the amount did not exceed one-third of the soldier's monthly salary. It was found that, under the sutler system, the sick-list and death rate from alcoholism increased to an alarming extent. By Act of Congress in 1866, the Government dispensed with the sutler system, and authorized the establishment of Post Trading Stations, at all military points on the frontier. The post trader was given authority to conduct his business within the limits of the post, and the sale of intoxicating liquors was not restricted. This system, however, proved little better than the sutler system; in both cases the Army was sadly in need of a reform.

As stated by the Rev. S. B. Dexter, Secretary of the Inter-Denominational Ministerial Commission on the Investigation at Fort Sheridan:

"It was a time when pay-day meant absence from the post of almost half the command; when men were robbed by dive-keepers on all sides, and when they were imprisoned in the Guard House by the score for drunkenness. Liquor saloons were in abundance at the gates of every post; vile liquors and sometimes vile drugs were given out over the bar, and all the abominations annexed to such places were put in the pathway of the young men of the Army." It was the harvest day of the dive-keeper.

As a result of these conditions, and in an effort to improve the environment and elevate the character of the enlisted men, the Post Exchange or "Canteen" was established, which came into full operation in the Army in 1891. This institution was the Soldier's Club, where the men had their reading room and could smoke their pipes and enjoy the society of their fellows in a



wholesome atmosphere, free from the degrading influences of the "speak easies," "sneaks," and groggeries that flourish so abundantly in the prohibition State of Maine, and which are always to be found about the entrances to the Government posts. By Government regulation whiskey was never allowed in the Post Exchange. The "Canteen" feature, where only beer was sold, was in a separate room, and regulations prohibited gambling, treating and the entry of civilians. Here the soldier found a relief from the monotony of Post life, and as a glass of beer and sandwiches or biscuits could always be purchased, his craving for stronger drink was satisfied, and many men, who before, or when opportunity offered, were hard drinkers, became through this discipline, temperate. The Canteen was always closed on Sunday.

Improvement in the morale and health of the men of the Army was noticed as soon as this new feature was fully established. Colonel Mills, in a report to the Secretary of War, said:

"During the first year of the exchange at Fort Custer, Montana, from records made at the time, I can state that the number of enlisted men confined in the post Guard House for offenses following over-indulgence in drink, was reduced between 70 and 75 per cent. Pay day was no longer noticeable by a great increase in the Guard House Prison."

From 1891 to 1897, when the Canteens had been established throughout the Army, the number of admissions to military hospitals from alcoholism and its results, was reduced over forty per cent. In one Post, Willett's Point, N. Y., near my own home, the admissions for this cause in 1889 was 272.97 for every 1,000 troops. Two years after the establishment of the Canteen it fell to 70.46 to the 1,000. At Fort Spokane the amount of disease resulting directly or indirectly from intoxicants diminished 50 per cent. during the first six months following the introduction of the Canteen.

Such was the beneficial influence of the Army Canteen. It was not an ideal institution, but as it existed in 1900 it was the most rational compromise that the ripe experience of the ablest officers of the Army could devise. It was under the direct management of an officer selected by the Post Commander for his fitness for the position. It was not abused in the camps, but was the soldier's friend, often saving him from disgrace and disease worse than death. Its advocates frankly admit that the total abolition of intoxicants in the Army is a desideratum devoutly to be wished. Personally, almost a total abstainer myself, and after having passed ten years of my life as Chief of the Medical Staff at Black-

well's and Ward's Islands, where I saw its frightful results in forms no modern Hogarth could adequately depict, I would gladly have alcohol eliminated as a product from the face of the earth. Personally, too, I would abolish wars and therefore armies, and the necessities for Canteens; but, unfortunately, this is not a personal matter.

The first responsibility of a government in times of either war or peace should be the proper care of its guardians. The State deprives the soldier of his liberty, prescribes his exercise, equipment, dress and diet. It should, therefore, give him the best sanitation, medical and other supervision that the science of the age can devise. And experience has demonstrated that, in its special sphere, the Canteen was the best that has yet been devised. But in the year 1900 a wave of sentimentality in favor of absolute prohibition spread over the country, unquestionably inspired by good motives. The movement was aided by the Christian church and the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and one of its results was the passage by Congress of an Act abolishing the Canteen. The Act reads as follows: "The sale or dealing in beer, wine or any intoxicating liquors by any person in any Post Exchange or Canteen or Army Transport, or upon any premises used for military purposes by the United States is hereby prohibited. The Secretary of War is hereby directed to carry the provision of this section into full force and effect."

Ten years have elapsed since the passage of this Act and today the rumsellers and the W. C. T. U. are its chief financial supporters. Truly, indeed, "politics makes strange bedfellows." The enemies of the Canteen seem to ignore the fact that when men accustomed to the use of stimulants are deprived of them in one way they will resort to other methods to obtain them. A very small percentage of the Army are total abstainers. Soldiers are not boys nor coddlings nor prisoners, but are well-paid men and have their pass days. The habits of the vast majority were fixed before their enlistment, and a large proportion belong to the class known as light drinkers. When the soldier can not obtain a glass of beer at the Post Exchange in camp, the first place he generally strikes for when on pass is the nearest saloon, where, in Porto Rico, he is served with rum loaded with fusel oil; at home, with vile, "doctored" whiskey; in the Philippines, with vino, a sort of wood alcohol, distilled from the nepa plant; or in China with sam shui, a product of rice—all rank poisons, one or two drinks of which "steal away his brains." Then follow excesses to which, when sober, he would be the last to descend: drunkenness, insubordination, debauchery or desertion.

The following extract is from a letter written by Lieut.-Col. William Quinton, of the 14th Infantry, and dated Army and Navy Club, New York, December 20th, 1901:

"The Post at which I am at present stationed, Fort Shelling, Minn., is surrounded by a lot of low dives. All that is necessary for a soldier to do, to fill up on any kind of stimulants that he may crave, is to cross the iron bridge that spans the Mississippi River, and which connects the Fort with the eastern bank. These dives give me a great deal of trouble, as the regiment, the 14th Infantry, is receiving recruits daily. The dives are a great menace to the recruits, and I have no means of abating them. They are run wide open, and have been doing so since the abolition of the Canteen."

It is well recognized by all authorities that *alcoholism* and *insanity* are closely related, through the direct influence exerted by intoxicants in the production of mental aberration. Captain Munson, Surgeon, U. S. A., in his report on file in the office of the Adjutant-General, states that "during the seven years of the existence of the Canteen the reduction of insanity in the Army amounted to 31.7 per cent." *Drunkenness* was certainly prevented by the constant military supervision to which the Canteen was subjected. As illustrating the marked reductions of convictions for drunkenness or complications arising therefrom since the establishment of the Canteen, the report of the Judge-Advocate-General states that, in the year 1889, before the establishment of the Canteen, the number of *trials* and *convictions* for drunkenness and conditions arising therefrom was 423. In the year 1897 the total number reached only 143.

From the above figures it is evident that coincidentally with the thorough establishment of the Canteen system, there occurred a decrease, amounting to considerably more than one-half, of the drunkenness which formerly tended to the impairment of discipline, the demoralization of individuals, and the occurrence of assaults and deaths. It is idle to deny that this excellent result has been largely due to the attractions furnished by the Canteen combined with the military discipline which prevails in that institution, which reduced to a minimum the possibility of dangerous excesses. Brig.-General J. P. Sanger, Inspector-General of the Division of the Philippines, in his report submitted in 1902 to the Adjutant-General, states that "since June 30th, 1900, 307 enlisted men have been sent home insane." And Major Arthur, Surgeon in charge of the First Reserve Hospital, Manila, where they have all been under observation and treatment, reports that 78, or 25.4 per cent., were insane from the excessive use of alcohol.

It has been asserted that the Canteen presents the saloon to the recruit in its most objectionable form,—that he enters the

Army, free from the drink and debt habit, and is discharged with both fixed upon him. In reply, it may be said, if the recruit was *not* in the Army, he would probably have the saloon presented to him in a *more* attractive and alluring manner, as, for instance, it is to the college boy of the present day; and if he is not possessed of the moral stamina to resist its temptation in one place, he certainly will not in the other. In the Canteen, his commanding officer is directed to see that his credit is limited to 20 per cent. of his pay, which amounts to \$3.00 per month; and, if he exceeds this amount of debt, his commanding officer and not the soldier has been derelict in the performance of his duty.

Major-General John R. Brooke, commanding the Department of the East, in his report to the Adjutant-General, dated Washington, May 1st, 1900, says: "The experience gained since the establishment of the Post Exchange and Canteen has been such as to warrant me in saying that these institutions, under the regulations by which they are conducted, are not only highly beneficial to the Army, but have a decided influence for temperance and good discipline."

The Canteen greatly contributed to the happiness of the troops. The best index of their contentment can be found in the rate of desertions, since it is obvious that the soldier who is well satisfied with his lot will not endeavor to escape from his military obligations. The desertions from the Regular Army in 1888-89 averaged 11 per cent. In 1897, after the Canteen had been running for eight years, it fell to 2 per cent.

The influence of the Canteen in promoting order and contentment is less directly, though none the less positively, shown by the number of the soldiers making savings deposits with the Army paymasters.

The report of the Paymaster-General for 1899 shows, that the average number of men annually making such deposits for the seven years 1885-91 was 7,273, while for the six years 1892-97, the annual number so depositing was 8,382, an increase of over 13 per cent. Gambling, too, has been decidedly diminished by the restrictions of the Canteen. The records of the Adjutant-General's office, December 4th, 1902, shows that General Bates, Paymaster of the Army, collected from 75,000 enlisted men (regulars) during the last year in which the Canteen was in force, on account of the Soldiers' Home, dues, fines and forfeitures, \$462,698; while during the fiscal year 1902, since the abolishment of the Canteen, there was collected by Paymasters from about 70,000 enlisted men (regulars), on the same account, \$632,125. That is to say, the fines and forfeitures imposed upon and collected

from the enlisted men of the Army were vastly increased during the year subsequent to the abolishment of the Canteen.

The opportunity given to the men of purchasing light, nutritious lunches in the Canteen was certainly of much benefit. Many articles of food not obtainable in the Company mess were brought within reach, and the monotony of Company cookery was agreeably interrupted. This feature does much to prevent the intemperate use of alcoholics. The gastric cravings of hearty and idle men are thus satisfied, and the sandwich with beer largely decreases the desire for an additional quantity of the latter.

Since the abolition of the Canteen the Secretary of War has collected an enormous volume of evidence from thousands of officers of the Army, all of whom in their written reports favor its restoration.

Here is the testimony of one of the commanding officers:

In 1903, General Frederick D. Grant, when commanding the Department of Texas, officially reported:

"It is hardly necessary to state that the prohibition of the sale of beer in the Post Exchange, has resulted in a great increase in the number of saloons, generally of the lowest class, in the vicinity of all the posts, and consequent injury to discipline."

In 1894, while commanding the Department of Lakes, he reported:

"The Chief Surgeon says there is little question in his mind that the abolition of the Canteen has increased the consumption of strong drink among the enlisted men of the Army, and that its restoration would be a move in the practical promotion of temperance."

In 1905, while commanding the Department of the East, he said:

"It is my belief that fully 75 per cent. of these trials (court-martialed) were due to the use of bad liquor dispensed to our soldiers by persons who conduct dens of vice in the vicinity of military posts. These depraved creatures, and lewd women, use every device in their power to induce the soldier to patronize their brothels, where those who yield to temptation are frequently drugged and robbed. It is distressing that the prosperity of the keepers of vile resorts is due to the activity of good and worthy, though misguided citizens who have succeeded in abolishing the Canteen in the Army. With the establishment of the Canteen, which was the soldier's club, the influence of these demoralizing resorts near army posts would be greatly reduced and many of them would disappear."

In 1906, while commanding the Department of the East, he said:

"After another year's study . . . I am convinced that I underestimated the proportion. . . . I now believe that no less than 90 per cent. of all the troubles that occur in the Army are due to the use of liquor."

General Corbin (see War Department Reports 1906, vol. 3, p. 75), said:

"It would seem unnecessary to argue, to a fair-minded person, the superiority of a system which provides a mild alcoholic beverage at reasonable cost in moderate quantities, under strict military control, to one which results in luring the soldier away from his barracks to neighboring dives where his body and soul are poisoned by vile liquors, with the accompanying vice of harlotry, and where his money is taken from him by gamblers and thieves."

In 1903, General Young, then in command of the Army, says:

"Reports received from officers of all grades . . . exhibit practical unanimity of opinion as to the evil effects of this restriction (the law under discussion), . . . in increased drunkenness; in loathsome diseases contracted by men while under the influence of a bad or drugged liquor; in increased desertions from drunkenness from the same causes; the men while in a drugged condition being robbed by thier brazen associates of both sexes and for this reason reluctant to return to their posts."

In 1904-5, General Chaffee, than whom no more sane, conservative and experienced officer ever drew sword, rising as he did, through merit, from the ranks to the position of Commander-in-Chief of the Army, states in his report for 1904:

"These desertions can be in large part attributed to the malign influence of saloons and brothels situated near the reservations, seducing enlisted men from the paths of decency. The Canteen provided places of amusement and social intercourse where men could get light refreshments under restraining, decent and orderly influences. If men are unable to get a glass of beer in a decent and orderly manner in the garrison they will resort to the vile brothels which cluster around the borders of the reservations, where they drink all manner of alcoholic beverages and often sink into debauchery and ruin. With the beginning of the work on the addition to the post of Fort Sam Houston it is observed that the prices of business property immediately in the rear of the new reservation have materially advanced and that arrangements are already being made for the construction of the usual assortment of saloons and dives that the virtual abolition of the Canteen feature of the Post Exchange has made a universal accompaniment of every military post. I think it is beyond question that permission to sell beer in the Post Exchange would drive out of business at least two-thirds of the lower resorts in the vicinity of posts."

If the liquor prohibition law possesses any virtue whatever, it should be shown in the prohibition State of Maine, the home of Mr. Littlefield, the Congressional sponsor of the Anti-Canteen Bill. Congress prohibited the sale of beer in the Old Soldiers' Homes in 1906. Let me quote from the report of General Richards, Governor of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, Togus, Maine, made the following year to the Hon.

James A. Tawney, M. C. and Chairman of the Committee on Appropriations in the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C.:

"It will be noted that the number of trials, both for absence without leave and for drunkenness, during the period from March 4 to December 1, 1907, is greater than the number of trials for the same offense during the period from March 4 to December 1, 1906. An examination of the record of the trials for absence without leave, in individual cases, discloses the fact that, in very many instances, the absence without leave is the result of a debauch in some brothel or dive in the vicinity of the Branch, or in the neighboring cities, where the absentee is often found in jail, or to have remained away until at least partially sober in order to avoid trial for drunkenness, preferring to be convicted of the less serious offense of absence without leave. The most significant fact, however, in connection with the closing of the beer hall is its effect upon the health of the members. That one such debauch far more seriously affects the health of the veteran than a continued moderate use of beer is shown by an examination of the hospital records, which show that the percentage of cases of acute alcoholism to the whole number treated during the period from March 4, 1906, to November 1, 1906, was 13.1, while the percentage from March 4, 1907, to November 1, 1907, was 24.6.

The difficulties of maintaining proper discipline at the Branch have been largely increased since the abolition of the beer hall. The number of saloons and other resorts which have been established in the vicinity of the Home since, and as a result of the anti-Canteen provision of the appropriation act, can not be positively stated because, this being a prohibition state, all such places attempt to work secretly. Observation would indicate, however, that the number has more than doubled, and that all of them are far more prosperous. There are now places in the vicinity of the Home to which the members resort, in large numbers, and to all appearances for no other purpose than to obtain intoxicating liquors. This liquor, sold in spite of the prohibitory law of the state, is of the vilest character, and its injurious effects upon those who drink it can hardly be overestimated. Pocket peddlers are numerous, and the State authorities seem to be utterly unable to suppress them. Some of them have become so bold as to attempt to ply their nefarious trade within the limits of the reservation. It is earnestly to be hoped that success may attend the efforts to secure the restoration of the beer hall to the Soldiers' Home. Near at hand and every-day observation of the Home, both before and since the abolition of the beer hall, conclusively demonstrates that its closing at the Homes is a step backward in the cause of temperance, and an injury to the best interests, happiness and welfare of the veterans who are the wards of the Government."

Also, extract from the report of the Rev. Henry S. Burrage, Chaplain of the Home, made to the President of the Board of Managers, July 20, 1906:

"I became an officer of this Branch January 1, 1905, and accordingly know only by report concerning the conditions of things at Togus before the establishment of the beer hall. Those who were

here in that earlier day—including Major A. L. Smith, Treasurer of the Branch—say that there was then much more drunkenness than there has been since the beer hall was established. Not a single case of drunkenness occasioned by drinking beer has come under my notice during my connection with the Branch, while I have witnessed a large number of cases of drunkenness on the part of members of the Home who have obtained intoxicating drink in Gardiner or Augusta, or from pocket peddlers or from places where liquor is sold outside of the reservation. Accordingly, although a prohibitionist in sentiment, I have come during my residence here to regard the beer hall as the best restrictive measure for the men connected with the Home, mostly old men, sixty, seventy, eighty and ninety years of age, who have long been accustomed to the use of intoxicating liquors. It seems to me much better to provide these men with beer under the restrictions that have been established by the Home than it is practically to send them outside of the reservation to satisfy their appetites in other places and in other ways. In my judgment, therefore, the beer hall is a restrictive measure in so far as it provides a beverage that is very much less harmful than the strong liquors the men seek elsewhere as our court records show—and by which they are made disorderly and in some cases even beast-like.

"I wish the old soldiers would not drink even beer. But if we can not have the ideal thing—and I am satisfied that we can not—I think we should seek to have what is the next best thing. For the reasons given above, therefore, I am of the opinion that it would be better to allow the beer hall rather than to banish it from the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers."

Testimony of this character may be obtained from the Officers of every National Soldiers' Home in the country.

The avowed purpose of the abolition of the Canteen was to "increase the efficiency of the U. S. military establishment." What it has accomplished and what it is accomplishing, is to increase drunkenness, insanity, desertion, discontent, dishonesty and disease. These facts may furnish a subject for reflection for those who were instrumental in bringing about this lamentable change.

I was in the Philippine Islands in 1900. The record of the summary Court of the 12th U. S. Infantry shows that during February and March, 1900, at the Paniqui, there were between 70 and 90 trials by court-martial for each month. Four-fifths of the offences were "intoxication from vino." A Canteen was established in the latter part of March. After then and until February, 1901, there were never more than twenty trials in any month, and in one month the number was reduced to eight. The record shows no more than two cases of "vino intoxication" in any month. The company commanders' reports show that there were but eight total abstainers in the regiment. A personal inspection of the troops stationed at Peking during the Boxer War, 1901, showed over 50 per cent. of all patients under treatment were for venereal diseases. This alarming factor



in connection with the subject of the Canteen must be seriously considered. This disease always claims a large proportion of patients in a military hospital, but since the abolition of the Canteen the percentage of these cases has almost doubled. When the W. C. T. U. realizes that the result of the abolition of the Post Exchange has produced this enormous increase of wretchedness in the Army Hospitals, I believe it will work as earnestly for the restoration of the Canteen as it did for its abolition. A prominent U. S. Army officer in Peking, under date of July 9th, 1901, and after the Canteen had been abolished, wrote me:

"The W. C. T. U. would have no fault to find with the post here. The men go outside and get drunk on sam shui in town, and go to sleep in back yards and other worse places, but the sanctity of the Government reservation is maintained. The Germans have a bier halle on the wall at Hartaman Gate. The Japanese have their Canteen. The British have one in their grounds and bring their beer to their tables. The French soldier has his little bottle of wine at dinner. We alone are virtuous. We are the advocates of reform. We are the great hypocritical hippodrome—none like us."

The curse of the Army is the grogeries and brothels that flourish near the outskirts of the Posts. An official report on file in the Adjutant-General's office says:

"Around the reservation at Fort Wingate in 1889 a number of little rum-shops thrived on the earnings and weaknesses of the soldiers. Here, crime and debauchery thrived, and after each pay day patrols were required to literally drag our soldiers from the clutches of the keepers of these dens. The Guard House was always full in consequence of drunkards and absentees from duties, as well as those who had committed themselves in other ways, traced to the demoralizing effects of the soldiers' innate craving after amusement and tittle of some character. The exchange system did away with all this. Those of us who were prejudiced against what was termed a Government bar-room found the benefits of the new system so startling that it could not be combated."

The frightfully high percentage of venereal diseases in the Army is one of the most distressing factors connected with the abolition of the Canteen. The increase has been almost in constant ratio. I saw this in Porto Rico after the Spanish-American war: 57 of the 93 patients in one hospital suffering from this disease alone. Medical officers of the Army state that since the abolition of the Canteen the percentage of these cases has almost doubled. Personal observation in the U. S. military hospitals of Porto Rico and Cuba during and since the Spanish-American War, in China during the Boxer riots, in the Philippines and in other places where our troops were stationed confirms this view.

In 1889, prior to the introduction of the Canteen, the admission to hospitals for venereal diseases was 84.66 per thousand; in 1893,

after the Canteen was established, it was reduced to 73.8 per thousand. In 1901 the Canteen was abolished, and in the following year, in an address before the Association of U. S. Military Surgeons, I pointed out in no uncertain language the danger to the Army from the great increase of venereal diseases likely to follow this abolition, but nothing was done to restore the Canteen.

Three years later, the admission from venereal disease had increased to 200.34 per thousand, and last year, 1910, the Surgeon-General in his report, says:

"The venereal peril has come to outweigh in importance any other sanitary question which now confronts the Army, and neither our national optimism nor the Anglo-Saxon disposition to ignore a subject which is offensive to public prudery can longer excuse a frank and honest confrontation of the problem."

In 1910 there were 14,640 hospital admissions from this cause alone, or about 20 per cent.—one-fifth of the total enlisted strength of the Army. The report continues: "An increase not only over the preceding year, but over any other year of which there is record except 1905. These figures are out of all proportion to those which obtain in the European armies."

When the Canteen was maintained men drank less, were surrounded by better influences and returned to their reading rooms or other quarters sober and contented. When it was abolished they procured their liquor away from their posts and left the rum-holes for the brothels. When the misguided enthusiasts of the W. C. T. U. stop to reflect that the result of their influence in inducing Congress to abolish the Post Canteen has contributed more than any other cause to the production of this enormous increase of wretchedness in army hospitals and made many a husband, father or lover the victim of this degrading disease, and a focus of infection for its spread after the expiration of his enlistment, they may indulge in less self-congratulation, and conclude to cease interfering with institutions about which they are so hopelessly ignorant. In killing a mouse they resurrected a monster. Well may the poor soldier remark, "Deliver me from my friends, and I will take care of my enemies." Nor has this meddlesome interference ceased its diabolical work even with this record. Grave as it is, there is still another, almost equally bad. A new evil, almost unheard of prior to the abolition of the Canteen, has fastened its fangs upon many of the unfortunates of the Army. As stated before, when deprived of stimulants in one way, they obtain them in another. I have it on no less authority than the present Surgeon-General of the United States Army that the use of opium and cocaine has increased to

alarming proportions in the service. It is very difficult to prevent the introduction of contraband stimulants of this character, because they are so easily smuggled by the peddler or by the soldier when on pass. But numerous instances of the effect of these deleterious drugs are being reported.

Some years ago it was my privilege to read a paper on the Canteen before an association composed exclusively of Army medical officers, and after a full and free discussion by those present, to submit the following preamble and resolution, which were unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, now in session at St. Paul, recognizes that the abolition of the Army Post Exchange or Canteen has resulted, and must inevitably result, in an increase of intemperance, insubordination, discontent, desertion and disease in the Army, therefore, be it

"RESOLVED, That this body deploras the action of Congress in abolishing the said Post Exchange or Canteen, and, in the interests of sanitation, morality and discipline, recommends its re-establishment at the earliest possible date."

Some time later, at a meeting of the American Medical Association, representing nearly 30,000 leading medical men of this country and Canada, I presented the same resolution and it was adopted without a dissenting voice. At a reunion of the veterans of the Porto Rican Expedition the same unanimity of opinion prevailed. And at a meeting of the American Public Health Association, Congress was memorialized, in the same language, to restore the Army Canteen. I also presented these same resolutions before the New York Academy of Medicine, the New York State, and County Medical Associations, and the American Society for Social and Moral Prophylaxis, all of which societies or associations adopted them with equal unanimity.

Is cumulative expert testimony of this character, which could be multiplied by volumes and by appalling figures, and supported by the endorsement of every Commander-in-Chief the Army has had since the Canteen was established, as well as of all medical officers, and officers' wives—those heroic women who in frontier outposts or in our distant possessions come in daily contact with the soldier—of Army Chaplains, and of Governors of Old Soldiers' Homes, to be ignored? Have not the communities near garrison posts some rights which the Government is bound to respect? Must the wives and daughters of officers be subjected to the environment of debauchery that grows up near the camps when the Canteens are abolished? And is the Army to continue to be governed by this demoralizing law? Its avowed purpose was "to increase the efficiency of the U. S. military establish-

ment;" its effect has been to increase intemperance, disease and desertion. It has embittered the men and driven them to the very excesses sought to be abolished. You can not legislate men to be virtuous or to be total abstainers, but you can by judicious handling promote chastity and temperance.

In a recent conversation with one of the most prominent Justices of the Supreme Court of New York, himself temperate almost to the extent of total abstinence, he said:

"It is the general sentiment of the country that there is far more vicious drinking in the State of Maine to-day than in any other State of the Union, and it is the direct result of the prohibitory principle. The country condemns the law as most pernicious in its effect. No vice is more demoralizing or undermining in its influence than secret vice. It encourages excess, deceit and dishonor and is more degenerating than the most flagrant, open exhibition."

In the Army, the Canteen led the hard drinker to less indulgence and removed the temptation which always clings to forbidden fruit. It fostered moderation, and its abolition angered the men. They felt it as an insult to their manhood and a deprivation of their natural rights. They will drink if they wish, and they resent the attempt to prevent them. A glass or two of beer is not injurious and they know it, and they sneeringly criticise Congressmen, the paid servants of the government, who retain their well-patronized cloak room with its private stock of good whiskey, but who rob the soldier—other paid servants of the same government—of their right to take a glass of beer on their camp grounds in their well-disciplined and orderly Canteen. And who will gainsay the justice of this conclusion?

In restoring the Canteen, as the bill recently introduced by the Hon. Richard Bartholdt seeks to do, and placing the responsibility for the morale and discipline of the Army in the hands of those properly delegated to administer its affairs, Congress will right what has been proved a dismal failure and serious wrong; and to some extent restore its own dignity which has so yielded to the clamor of ignorant fanaticism.

10/12/27  
Council Home Library  
Donor

## Shall the Treaty of Peace Be One of Justice or One of Infamy?

BY

MAJ. LOUIS LIVINGSTON SEAMAN,  
PRESIDENT EMERITUS OF THE CHINA SOCIETY  
OF AMERICA.

Read as a part of the speech of Senator BRANDEGEE, of Connecticut,  
in the United States Senate.

Mr. BRANDEGEE. Mr. President, I read a document by Maj. Louis Livingston Seaman, M. D., LL. D., F. R. G. S., president emeritus of the China Society of America, entitled "An Appeal to Members of the Senate of the United States—Shall the Treaty of Peace be one of Justice or one of Infamy?"

"SHALL THE TREATY OF PEACE BE ONE OF JUSTICE OR ONE OF INFAMY?"

"That is the question the United States is now called upon to consider, and the destiny of nations hangs on the decision. America entered the Great War as the champion of smaller nations—to preserve the independence of imperiled countries, and to rescue civilization from barbarism. From its birth our Republic has stood for the rights of the oppressed. Our ideals have been for liberty and justice. Our great civil conflict removed the blot of slavery from our land—our Spanish campaign gave freedom and prosperity and happiness to an enslaved people in Cuba and in the Philippines, and our compensation for the sacrifice was the gratification of our ideals. We acknowledged no masters, and we do not propose to.

"The problem to-day is the ratification of the peace treaty with the Huns and the creation of a league of nations. Shall the Fourth of July, 1919, pass into history as the last anniversary of American independence? Shall we, by agreeing to article 10 of the covenant of the league of nations surrender our sovereignty gained in 1776, to Great Britain, who by a vote of six to one, can impose upon us the incalculable obligation of preserving the territorial integrity and political independence of herself or any member of the league of nations in any part of the globe? Are we prepared to submit our traditional attitude regarding purely American questions to a tribunal in which we are in such a hopeless minority or in which the vote of New Zealand could count as equal to our own? Shades of Washington and Jefferson! What would be their verdict if they could witness the depths to which our land has been dragged in order to gratify the personal ambition and egotism of the 'too proud to fight' pacifist who in the peace conference at Paris has been so hopelessly outwitted by trained European and oriental diplomacy that to-day he is the laughingstock of

subjected to a series of squeezes and despoilment of her territory to an extent unequalled in history. The iniquitous indemnities wrung from her as the result of the Boxer campaign would have been reversed, and the countries now receiving them would be paying for the outrages committed had right instead of might prevailed. The powerful governments and financial institutions doing business in the Orient have become obsessed with the idea that it is legitimate business to 'squeeze' the country, regardless of right or justice, and in transferring the so-called German rights in Shantung to Japan the Big Three are to-day continuing that policy, and making our country, the United States, underwriters to the unholy deal.

"The effect upon China of the spoliation of her territory and finances created among the leading minds of her people an appreciation of her weakness and of the necessity for the adoption of occidental methods for self-protection. They saw the absolute imbecility of continuing the policy of the Manchu dynasty, and the necessity for a change of government and the Chinese Republic became a reality. The character of the revolution which made it possible was remarkable. It obtained the maximum of liberty with the minimum of bloodshed. It was an evolution rather than a revolution, the most potent factors of which were those of peace and not of war. They were the results of trade with foreign nations, the importation of modern inventions, railroads, telegraphs, newspapers; the work of Christian missionaries, schools and colleges established by them; but, most of all, the influence of Chinese students who had been educated in foreign universities, and who carried back to their native land the high ideals of occidental government. In comparison with the epoch-making wars for freedom in occidental lands—the French Revolution, England's fight for the Magna Charta, or our own great seven years' struggle for independence—the Chinese revolution was almost bloodless. It is stated that the total mortality of the war which secured the emancipation of 400,000,000 of people was less than the number lost in the Battle of the Wilderness or in single conflicts in the war just concluded.

"The moderation shown by the successful leaders to their late rulers was another striking characteristic. Instead of the guillotine or exile, they were retired with liberal pensions and allowed to retain their empty titles. The leaders enjoined upon their followers the protection of life and property, both commercial and missionary, and these orders were strictly obeyed.

"A people who carried to a successful termination such a revolution deserve the respect and recognition of the world in their present great crisis. The enemies and looters of China to-day forget the traditions of the race—that China was old when Chaldea and Babylon were young; that she saw the rise and fall of Grecian and Roman civilization; and that she has maintained the integrity and honor of her Government ever since; that her scholars discovered the compass and invented the intellectual game of chess when the Huns of Europe and the Japanese were groveling in the darkness of medievalism; that she produced her own science, literature, art, philosophy, and religion, whose founder, Confucius, 500 years before the birth of Christ, expounded the doctrine of Christianity in the saying,

'Do not do unto others what you would not have others do unto you.' They forget that for nearly a thousand years China has been nearer a democracy in many features of its government than any other government then in existence. The fundamental unit of democracy, the foundation upon which our own Government rests, is embodied in the principle of the New England town meeting. All authorities on democracy—De Tocqueville, Bryce, and the Comte de Paris—agree in this, and in China all local government for centuries has been controlled by local authorities.

"The Chinese have never sought territorial aggrandizement but have loved the paths of peace, where the law of moral suasion, and not of might, ruled. They possess qualities of industry, economy, temperance, and tranquillity unsurpassed by any nation on earth. With these qualities they are in the great race of the survival of the fittest to stay. They are to be feared by foreign nations more for their virtues than for their vices, and in their present struggle for the maintenance of their territory they deserve our earnest sympathy and support. Will America, the champion of justice, now desert that grand old country and witness its vivisection when we have the power to prevent it?

"The Japanese claim their country is overcrowded and they require more room for their increasing population. Is this a legitimate reason that the 450,000,000 Chinese should be crowded out of the land in which they have lived for 6,000 years? Is China to become a second Honolulu, where 60 per cent of the population are Japanese?

"Japan has already been rewarded many times for her contribution to the victory of the Allies in being relieved of the threatening danger from Germany, which when in possession of Kiaochow strategically commanded the Japanese Sea, and where a strong navy would be a perpetual menace, and also by the award of the rich islands north of the Equator, which seem to be forgotten when this subject is discussed.

"Dr. David Jayne Hill, our former ambassador to Germany, stated in the North American Review that the Senate 'can ratify the treaty of peace and at the same time can reject a compact for the league of nations.' We hope the Senate will exercise its constitutional right and defeat the creation of any league which is founded upon such monstrous injustice to a land which so richly deserves our protection, but which Mr. Wilson, who recognized it as a republic, has deserted.

"Defeated and made a laughingstock by the diplomacy of Lloyd-George and the Japanese, who, to use the language of the street, 'put it all over him' while I was in Paris in the last days of the peace congress through the bluff of recognizing no color distinctions in the league of nations—Wilson, after urging the participation of China in the war, deliberately reversed his position—granted rights that never existed to Japan and, to save his face, now seeks to have his action indorsed by the American people. Was such a travesty of injustice ever attempted before, and does he think he can 'fool all the American people all of the time,' including the United States Senate?

"The covenant of the league of nations is presumed to be based upon equity. When I studied law, the first axiom in that court

War, when we were discussing the danger from the prolonged presence of the allied armies in China. 'Oh,' he said, 'they will not stay long.' 'Well,' I replied, 'the Manchus remained some time—nearly 300 years.' 'What is 300 years in the life of China?' was his answer. And in that time the Manchus had been absorbed.

"In the comparatively recent Ty Ping rebellion the mortality amounted to over 15,000,000. If the military awakening of China occurs as a result of the wrongs to which it has been subjected by the peace commission the war that will follow and the mortality that will result will be without precedent.

"Query: As a starter for perpetual peace, is the United States prepared to assume this responsibility? And is a league of nations based on such a damnable, fraudulent, and iniquitous foundation likely to serve as an inspiration for humanity and to bring about 'Peace on earth and good will toward men'?"

"The following resolution was passed as a recent meeting of the American Defense Society:

"*Resolved*, That the American Defense Society requests the Senate not to ratify those provisions in the peace treaty which convey to Japan the rights, interests, and privileges heretofore held in the Province of Shantung by the Empire of Germany, and that a copy of this resolution be transmitted to the chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations of the Senate of the United States."

143009—20013



# ADVANCED RANK FOR ARMY MEDICAL OFFICERS

---

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE THE

## COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS UNITED STATES SENATE

SIXTY-FIFTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

ON

### S. 3748

A BILL FIXING THE GRADES OF THE COMMISSIONED OFFICERS  
OF THE MEDICAL CORPS AND OF THE MEDICAL RESERVE  
CORPS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY ON ACTIVE  
DUTY, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES

---

SECOND PRINT

---

Printed for the use of the Committee on Military Affairs



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
1918

COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS.

GEO. E. CHAMBERLAIN, of Oregon, *Chairman*.

GILBERT M. HITCHCOCK, of Nebraska.

FRANCIS E. WARREN, of Wyoming.

DUNCAN U. FLETCHER, of Florida.

JOHN W. WEEKS, of Massachusetts.

HENRY L. MYERS, of Montana.

JAMES W. WADSWORTH, JR., of New York.

CHARLES S. THOMAS, of Colorado.

HOWARD SUTHERLAND, of West Virginia.

MORRIS SHEPPARD, of Texas.

HARRY S. NEW, of Indiana.

J. C. W. BECKHAM, of Kentucky.

JOSEPH S. FRELINGHUYSEN, of New Jersey.

WILLIAM F. KIRBY, of Arkansas.

JAMES A. REED, of Missouri.

KENNETH D. MCKELLAR, of Tennessee.

CARALYN B. SHELTON, *Clerk*.

H. GRANT, *Assistant Clerk*.

THOMAS M. DANIEL, *Assistant Clerk*.

# ADVANCED RANK FOR ARMY MEDICAL OFFICERS.

10/12/27  
Cornell Univ. Library  
Lancaster

FRIDAY, MARCH 15, 1918.

UNITED STATES SENATE,  
COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS,  
Washington, D. C.

The committee met at 11 o'clock a. m., pursuant to call of the chairman, in the committee room, Capitol, Senator Gilbert M. Hitchcock presiding.

Present: Senators Hitchcock (acting chairman), Fletcher, Myers, Beckham, Reed, McKellar, Warren, Weeks, Wadsworth, Sutherland, New, and Frelinghuysen, of the committee; also, Senator Owen.

The committee thereupon proceeded to the consideration of the bill (S. 3748) fixing the grades of the commissioned officers of the Medical Corps and of the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army on active duty, and for other purposes. Said bill, which was introduced by Senator Owen on February 5, 1918, is as follows:

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That hereafter the commissioned officers of the Medical Corps and of the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army on active duty shall be distributed in the several grades in the same ratios heretofore established by law in the Medical Corps of the United States Navy.

The Surgeon General shall have authority to designate as "consultants" officers of either corps and relieve them as the interests of the service may require.

## STATEMENT OF MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM C. GORGAS, UNITED STATES ARMY, SURGEON GENERAL OF THE ARMY.

Senator HITCHCOCK. This bill, General, provides:

That hereafter the commissioned officers of the Medical Corps and of the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army on active duty shall be distributed in the several grades in the same ratios heretofore established by law in the Medical Corps of the United States Navy.

We do not know what those ratios are. Will you please explain them to us?

Gen. GORGAS. The ratios are given in the documents we have sent up for the information of the committee. Approximately, our ratios are these:

Under the law of 1916 we get 7 medical officers for every 1,000 men in the Army. Those medical officers are divided up in a certain ratio.

Senator HITCHCOCK. That is, in the Army you have 7 medical officers for every 1,000 enlisted men?

Gen. GORGAS. For every 1,000 enlisted men we get 7 commissioned medical officers.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Your position is that 7 officers for every 1,000 men is not sufficient?

Gen. GORGAS. No; this bill does not affect that matter, and I do not raise any question on that. I think it is practically sufficient. What we want is a greater ratio of commissioned officers.

For every 1,000 men in the Army, we get 7 commissioned officers. What we are driving at in this bill is to get those seven commissioned officers given to us in the same grades—generals, colonels, lieutenant colonels, etc.—that the Navy now has.

Senator WARREN. You want a larger number of higher-grade officers?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator BECKHAM. But not a larger number of officers in the aggregate?

Gen. GORGAS. No.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Can you set forth to the committee just what change that it will make in the various grades or ranks?

Senator MCKELLAR. We have one major general now. How many major generals would there be under this bill?

Gen. GORGAS. We have one brigadier general now, under the law. I happen to be major general by act of Congress; but when I retire or go to any other corps, the Surgeon General will be a brigadier general in the Regular Army. Of course in the National Army, just during the war, the temporary rank of major general has been given to all heads of corps.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Do you propose any change in that rank of brigadier general?

Gen. GORGAS. No; we do not propose any change in that rank.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The rank of brigadier general is to be the highest?

Gen. GORGAS. No. The Navy—

Senator WARREN. The Navy have two; have they not?

Gen. GORGAS. They have two grades. For every 200 men they get one general officer. Now, half those general officers in the aggregate are major generals and half brigadiers.

Senator HITCHCOCK. How many major generals would that make in the regular corps?

Gen. GORGAS. Take our regular corps now. We have 700 men. That would give us three general officers, one of whom would be a major general.

Senator HITCHCOCK. One major general and two brigadiers?

Gen. GORGAS. One major general and two brigadiers, if the law we ask for were in effect now.

Senator HITCHCOCK. If you had the same regulation that the Navy has?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Now, take the next grade of officer. How many of those would there be?

Senator MCKELLAR. Those would be colonels.

Gen. GORGAS. Colonels. I would have to look at the actual figures. They are in the papers somewhere. About 4 per cent of our total strength would be colonels—something like that.

Senator MCKELLAR. Twenty-eight colonels.

Senator WARREN. You are speaking of the Army as it is now, in active service; and then it would increase proportionately with each increase in the service?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WARREN. Have you figured what it would be with a million men, or 2,000,000 men?

Gen. GORGAS. It is figured in that paper there, and I have the figures roughly in my mind. You see, it would be 7 commissioned officers per 1,000 men. With 10,000 it would be 70, with 100,000 it would be 700, and with a million it would be 7,000.

Senator McKELLAR. This does not include the Reserve Corps?

Gen. GORGAS. The bill?

Senator McKELLAR. The bill does; but I mean the one major general and two brigadier generals?

Gen. GORGAS. No.

Senator McKELLAR. It is just the regular establishment?

Gen. GORGAS. It is just the regular establishment.

Senator McKELLAR. How many major generals would there be for the Reserve Corps and how many brigadier generals?

Gen. GORGAS. As we stand now, say there are 14,000, roughly, on active duty. One-half of 1 per cent would be general officers. That would be 1 to 200, 5 to 1,000, and for 14,000 it would be 70.

Senator WARREN. That would be 70 altogether, half brigadiers and half major generals; would it?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator McKELLAR. It would be 35 major generals and 35 brigadier generals?

Gen. GORGAS. Well, you see, there is where the authority asked for would come in.

Senator McKELLAR. But they would hold the rank of those two officers?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator McKELLAR. What about the question of precedence, as I suppose it might be called?

Gen. GORGAS. They would have precedence in accordance with the dates of their commissions.

Senator McKELLAR. Then, a member of the Reserve Corps could become Surgeon General of the Army in due course of time?

Gen. GORGAS. He could. Of course, it would be a matter of selection by the President. There would be no bar to it, though.

Senator McKELLAR. There would be no bar to it. They would be put on exactly the same plane?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator McKELLAR. In other words, if this bill is passed, instead of having 1 major general and 2 brigadier generals you would have 36 major generals and 37 brigadier generals?

Gen. GORGAS. In the Reserve Corps?

Senator McKELLAR. Altogether?

Gen. GORGAS. Approximately.

Senator BECKHAM. That is on the basis of an Army of 1,000,000, too; is it not?

Senator McKELLAR. No; that is on the present basis of 14,000, as I understand.

Senator WARREN. Yes; but an Army of 1,000,000 men.

Senator OWEN. Two million.

Senator WARREN. You figured on a million men, did you not?

Gen. GORGAS. No. In giving the figures of 14,000 I gave what are actually in service now.

Senator WARREN. Something over 1,000,000.

Senator HITCHCOCK. That would be for 2,000,000 men, would it?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. On the basis of two medical officers to a thousand men, if you have 14,000, you really have enough officers now for 2,000,000 men?

Gen. GORGAS. I think so.

Senator McKELLAR. Then if you put into active service the other 5,000 officers that you now have in reserve, that have not been put in, that would be 20 additional general officers?

Gen. GORGAS. If you did, if you increased the corps by that much; but, of course, they will probably be used principally for replacement. You see, there are a large number of men being disabled and being discharged all the time; and unless the number of organizations should be increased we probably would not have any great increase in the number of medical officers.

Senator McKELLAR. What effect would it have on the Dental Corps?

Gen. GORGAS. The Dental Corps would be affected. The present law gives them the same grades as the regular Medical Corps.

Senator McKELLAR. We would have major generals and brigadier generals in the Dental Corps as well as in the Medical Corps?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator McKELLAR. And in the Veterinary Corps, too?

Gen. GORGAS. No; the Veterinary Corps is fixed.

Senator HITCHCOCK. General, that is a pretty serious matter. You do not favor that, do you?

Senator McKELLAR. Do you not think that putting the Dental Corps in is going a good, long step?

Gen. GORGAS. I am not so anxious for that. While the present law has worked in such a way as to bring very young men in the Dental Corps rapidly up to very high grade, I think ultimately it is going to have a good effect, in attracting to the regular Dental Corps men of a very much better education and higher type than we have been getting in the past.

Senator McKELLAR. That would be a pretty good attraction, I am sure.

Gen. GORGAS. I think we would get the very best men in the country then; but, you see, in the future they will not be the very young men that are in now.

Senator McKELLAR. How many colonels would there be on the basis of an establishment of 14,000—just roughly?

Gen. GORGAS. Approximately 4 per cent of them would be colonels.

Senator McKELLAR. That would be 560?

Gen. GORGAS. It would be one twenty-fifth of 14,000.

Senator McKELLAR. Five hundred and sixty.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes; about 560.

Senator McKELLAR. Five hundred and sixty colonels, and about double that many lieutenant colonels?

Gen. GORGAS. I do not recollect the ratio. It is about the same, I should say.

Senator McKELLAR. That could be easily figured out.

Gen. GORGAS. That is all in the printed matter.

Senator McKELLAR. What would be the additional cost of the bill?

Gen. GORGAS. I do not think there would be any additional cost. You see, we have now, under the tables of organization, as a total, about 17,000 men allowed for the Medical Department. I do not think the matter of cost would be very much affected. It would take more men into the higher grades and less men into the lower grades.

Senator McKELLAR. I should think there would be a good, big difference in the cost. Will you have that figured out for us?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator McKELLAR. Just to see how it would work.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Then, suppose we ask the general to put into the record at this point a full tabulated statement showing in detail the number of officers of each grade which this bill would call for, for a million men, and the difference in cost between the present establishment for a million men and the proposed establishment.

(The table above requested was subsequently furnished by Gen. Gorgas, and is as follows:)

Table of relative costs of officers in the Medical Corps based on 1 per cent medical officers (Par. 153, M. M. D., 1916) for 1,000,000 men.

Rank.	Present arrangement of personnel.			Personnel arrangement per Owen bill.		
	Per cent.	Number.	Cost on base pay per year.	Per cent.	Number.	Cost on base pay per year.
Major generals.....		1	\$8,000	.0025	25	\$200,000
Brigadier generals.....				.0025	25	150,000
Colonels.....	3.16	316	1,264,000	4	400	1,600,000
Lieutenant colonels.....	5.42	542	1,897,000	8	800	2,800,000
Majors.....	23.7	2,370	7,110,000	23.5	2,350	7,050,000
Captains.....	33.86	3,386	8,126,400	32	3,200	7,680,000
First lieutenants.....	33.86	3,386	6,772,000	32	3,200	6,400,000
Total.....			25,177,400	100	10,000	25,880,000

NOTE.—The figures in the above tables are based on base pay and do not include increases for longevity pay.

Senator WADSWORTH. General, how many brigadier generals are there in the Medical Corps now?

Gen. GORGAS. We have been allowed recently some brigadier generals for the National Army. For the regular Medical Corps there are none.

Senator WADSWORTH. How many for the National Army?

Gen. GORGAS. For the National Army we have appointed four. We are allowed nine in the National Army.

Senator WADSWORTH. You have appointed them from the Medical Corps proper?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WADSWORTH. You can not appoint them from the Medical Reserve Corps?

Gen. GORGAS. I could; yes.

Senator WADSWORTH. Can you? I thought the limit of rank was major.

Gen. GORGAS. That is in the Reserve Corps itself; but the President could take a Reserve Corps man and make him a brigadier general in the National Army.

Senator WADSWORTH. Up to nine?

Gen. GORGAS. Of course, the President has no limit. He has fixed the limit for us at present at nine.

Senator WARREN. Under general authority of war he would have a right to do what he chose, I suppose.

Senator WADSWORTH. That is what I was trying to get at—if the President can make brigadier generals in the Medical Reserve Corps now.

Gen. GORGAS. Not in the Medical Reserve Corps. He can take a Medical Reserve Corps man and make him a brigadier general in the National Army. You see, the Reserve Corps is a different organization. It is an organization belonging to the Regular Army.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Can he make other officers subordinate to the brigadier general in the same proportion?

Gen. GORGAS. In any proportion he pleases; yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Then why do you need this bill?

Senator WADSWORTH. That is what I was going to ask.

Gen. GORGAS. We need this bill for the Regular Establishment.

Senator HITCHCOCK. But you specified the Medical Reserve Corps.

Gen. GORGAS. The Medical Reserve Corps is part of the Regular Establishment.

Senator OWEN. I understand that the President himself has requested the passage of this bill.

Senator WARREN. Gen. Gorgas, the Medical Department embraces more than this bill touches, of course. This is the Medical Corps, is it not?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes; this is the Medical Corps. The Medical Department is considerably larger than that.

Senator WARREN. The Medical Department includes——

Gen. GORGAS. It includes the Veterinary Corps, the Dental Corps, etc.

Senator WARREN. Yes. This is intended, as it reads, to be the Medical Corps?

Gen. GORGAS. The Medical Corps. It reads "Medical Corps." You see, the words "Medical Corps" are used.

Senator WEEKS. Mr. Chairman, I should like to ask Senator Owen what particular bearing the statement he has just made would have on the merits of this legislation.

Senator OWEN. My response was to the point as to what the President might do. It was stated that he had appointed seven, I believe, and had the right to appoint nine; and the question arose as to why this was necessary, if the President had the right. This, of course, makes a fixed rule, now and in the future, which would be automatically adjusted. The President had expressed himself in favor of it, and I merely called attention to that fact.



Senator WEEKS. I should like to ask Gen. Gorgas what would be done with all these general officers if we restored our Military Establishment to about what we had before the war?

Gen. GORGAS. They would do just as they did before the war. We have lots of majors in the Medical Reserve Corps who are on active duty. As soon as we ceased to need their services they would be brigadier generals on inactive duty.

Senator WEEKS. Inactive duty?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WADSWORTH. On the inactive list.

Senator WEEKS. Now, you have a considerably larger number of regular brigadier generals and major generals than you had before. What would you do with them?

Gen. GORGAS. We would only have a number proportionate to the size of the army we had. The law automatically provides for decreasing the number of officers of the Regular Army as it decreases in number of men.

Senator WEEKS. You can not decrease a Regular officer who has been confirmed.

Gen. GORGAS. Say we are allowed 7,000, and say we had 1,600 Regular officers when the war ended. No more would be added and vacancies would not be filled, and the number would come down to the ratio prescribed by law.

Senator WEEKS. Yes; I understand; but for some time there would be a considerable number of general officers more than the Military Establishment would require.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WEEKS. That has been an embarrassment in the Naval Establishment. For instance, we have three rear admirals now who are civil engineers. Those men can only be sent to places of the greatest importance, and it frequently prevents sending other officers who are quite as well fitted to those places, because the rank of these officers is so great that they can not be sent to subordinate places. Would we not have that condition in the medical service?

Gen. GORGAS. In practice we would take care of that. You know there are a great many positions in the Medical Department, even in time of peace, the occupants of which report directly to the Surgeon General's office, like, for instance, the general hospital at Fort Myer, our big supply depots, and other places where the relative rank would be no embarrassment. They would be used in those positions until they were eliminated.

Senator WEEKS. It would be almost ridiculous to send a brigadier or major general doctor to posts where there were two companies serving, for example; and might we not be greatly embarrassed if we appointed so many officers of high rank in the Medical Corps in the Regular Establishment?

Gen. GORGAS. Take the most that there could ever be: Suppose the Regular Corps were filled up, as it is now, to its full strength of 14,000. That would give us seven general officers. We could use a great many more than that in the big hospitals and supply depots where there would be no embarrassment. Take Bayard, that would probably have 2,000 patients—a very good command for a general officer.

Senator WEEKS. I know; but this is based on the same proportional ratio that is followed in the Navy. Do you know whether, in coming to that ratio in the Navy, consideration was given to the kind of service which is performed in the Navy—that is to say, the distribution of men among a good many ships, and whether a larger number of officers were provided for that reason, so that there might be a medical officer on every ship, however large or small?

Gen. GORGAS. No; I do not, Senator. I do not know the details of the argument for it.

Senator WEEKS. You do not know whether any consideration was given to that particular phase of the matter?

Gen. GORGAS. As a matter of fact, I do not know.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Gen. Gorgas, this bill was referred to the War Department some two weeks ago, and the committee has had no reply. Do you know what the attitude of the War Department is upon this legislation?

Gen. GORGAS. I know when I last discussed it with the Secretary of War, the bill itself having gone to the General Staff and War College, as far as I know they are opposed to it.

Senator HITCHCOCK. That is, the General Staff is opposed and the War College is opposed?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Has the Secretary taken any position with regard to the bill?

Gen. GORGAS. I have not discussed it with him in probably two or three months. He was opposed to it the last time I talked to him about it.

Senator MCKELLAR. What reasons do they give, General?

Gen. GORGAS. The principal reason was that he did not need the grades.

Senator WARREN. That you did not need any, or that you needed less?

Gen. GORGAS. That we did not need any more than at present.

Senator MCKELLAR. They offered nothing in lieu of this?

Gen. GORGAS. They have given us the number that they would grant us for the National Army, the present number.

Senator MCKELLAR. What was that number, if you recall?

Gen. GORGAS. General officers?

Senator MCKELLAR. Yes.

Gen. GORGAS. Nine.

Senator MCKELLAR. That is the one you referred to a while ago?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator BECKHAM. General, that can be increased at the will of the President if he wishes it, can it not?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. As a war measure this bill is not, in your opinion necessary, is it, in view of the fact that the President has power to increase the number that may be appointed in the National Army?

Gen. GORGAS. In my opinion, it is most necessary. The President has not increased the number.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I mean he has the power to do it. It is not necessary for Congress to act in order to put the matter in motion?

Gen. GORGAS. I understand that he has the power under the draft act to fix the National Army as he thinks best.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that what you are really advocating is for the Permanent Establishment of the United States?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. In peace times, without regard to the present war. What you are advocating is not so much an emergency measure necessarily, if the President already has the power to do the thing you ask us to provide by legislation.

Gen. GORGAS. I think these grades are very much needed now. If this bill passed, I think it would increase the efficiency of our corps a great deal.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The point I am making is that the President already has the power to do the thing that you think is necessary. Now, do you think it is proper for Congress to act and practically to dictate to him? (A pause.) That question may put you in rather an awkward position.

Gen. GORGAS. No; Dr. Martin can tell you about that; but at one of our conventions within the last two or three days he read a letter from the President saying that the President advocated this.

Senator HITCHCOCK. A letter from the President to Dr. Martin?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes. Dr. Martin will no doubt bring that out.

Senator MCKELLAR. It is the General Staff and the War College that oppose it?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator OWEN. And it is a matter of administrative fact, is it not, Gen. Gorgas, that the action of the President is largely influenced by the recommendations made through the Secretary of War from the General Staff; is it not?

Gen. GORGAS. Oh. I do not think the President ever saw such a table of organization as the present one. It is the General Staff that fixes it. Of course, the President gives it his authority. It comes out in his name. It is really the Secretary's name that is used, but the War College fixes it.

Senator MCKELLAR. Under the terms of this bill, would the President have the right to appoint a reserve officer as Surgeon General?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator MCKELLAR. In other words, he could put in a man who might not have been in the service a month, if he desired?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes. I think he has that authority now.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Under the schedule which you have presented here, if this bill should pass, of the officers authorized 87½ per cent would be majors, captains, and first lieutenants?

Gen. GORGAS. Approximately; yes. Is that a paper from my office?

Senator HITCHCOCK. This is from the Navy Department. Eight per cent would be lieutenant colonels and 4 per cent would be colonels. Am I right in that?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. But no brigadier generals, apparently, are provided.

Gen. GORGAS. Our bill would probably give the title of brigadier general. The Navy has no title corresponding to our brigadier gen-

eral, although they get the same pay. In the Navy half of the admirals get the pay of major generals and the other half get the pay of brigadier generals.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Then this  $87\frac{1}{2}$  per cent divided between majors, captains, and first lieutenants you would divide in some way under the Owen bill so that  $23\frac{1}{2}$  per cent would be majors, 32 per cent would be captains, and 32 per cent would be first lieutenants?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. That seems to correspond quite closely with the French Army organization, which has  $33\frac{3}{4}$  per cent first lieutenants, 34 per cent captains, and practically 22 per cent majors.

Senator WADSWORTH. Does that give the percentage of colonels and brigadier generals?

Senator HITCHCOCK. In the French Army?

Senator WADSWORTH. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. In the French Army about twenty-nine one-hundredths of 1 per cent are lieutenant generals; 1.18 per cent are major generals; there are no brigadier generals; 2.96 per cent are colonels; and 5.62 per cent are lieutenant colonels.

Senator WADSWORTH. Then the percentage of general officers in the French service is not by any means as high as would be the case in our service were this bill to pass?

Senator HITCHCOCK. It is higher.

Senator WADSWORTH. The percentage?

Senator HITCHCOCK. The French have 1.18 per cent major generals, while we would only have one-quarter of one per cent major generals, and one-quarter of one per cent brigadier generals.

Senator WADSWORTH. Oh, yes; I am mistaken.

Senator OWEN. How many major generals are there in the British service, Gen. Gorgas? Do you recall?

Gen. GORGAS. It is a large number; I should say 40 for their present army.

Senator HITCHCOCK. One per cent.

Gen. GORGAS. That is probably for their Regular Army.

Senator BECKHAM. Is that brigadier generals?

Gen. GORGAS. Major generals.

Senator HITCHCOCK. One per cent major generals, and no brigadier generals.

Senator BECKHAM. What is the pay of a major general in the British Army?

Gen. GORGAS. I could not say, Senator. I asked Col. Morgan, who is our adviser from the British Army, if he would not come up to answer any questions that you desired to ask with regard to that.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The French Army and the British Army correspond quite closely in their medical organization, I see here.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. They are rather close to the German Army, too.

Are there any further questions to be asked of Gen. Gorgas?

Senator WADSWORTH. I want to ask the general a question on another topic, but I do not want to interfere with the record of this hearing.

Senator OWEN. Before leaving that subject I think the great purpose of this rank should be laid before the committee.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Yes; I think so, too.

Senator OWEN. That great purpose is in order that the sanitary regulations and recommendations made by the medical officers should not be lightly set aside by a line officer of superior rank. A brigadier general of the line does not hesitate to disregard advice bearing on typhoid fever or pneumonia which is given by an officer of subordinate rank, and unless the medical department has rank it is difficult for the line officers to realize that the advice which the medical officer gives should be taken upon the basis of its merits and not upon the basis of the rank of the one who makes the recommendation. Upon that point I think Gen. Gorgas should explain to the committee his opinion.

Gen. GORGAS. I think that is the real argument from the standpoint of efficiency for this increased rank. I think as we go into war and our people become more accustomed to military life everybody is impressed with the effect, the weight, that rank has upon efficiency in any advisory capacity.

Senator WEEKS. General, in your long service in the Army, how many times were your personal recommendations disregarded by superior line officers, so that you were not able to get the results which you thought desirable from the health standpoint? I do not mean to ask how many times, but was it frequently or infrequently?

Gen. GORGAS. Very frequently.

Senator WEEKS. Very frequently?

Gen. GORGAS. Very frequently. It is a system of education. It is just like the slow change which has occurred in civil life in the doctor. Two hundred years ago we were the barber surgeons, and we have slowly emerged to a higher plane. The Army is everywhere a conservative body of men who are more slowly issuing from that condition.

Senator WEEKS. Have you had frequent complaints from your medical officers, since the beginning of this war, that their recommendations were disregarded?

Gen. GORGAS. No; I can not say that I have.

Senator WEEKS. Have there been any flagrant specific instances where there have been most unsatisfactory results because of such neglect and failure since the beginning of this war?

Gen. GORGAS. There have been a good many. I happen to think of one case because I signed the paper this morning before I came up; but there are a good many of the same character as this instance, where the general officer took the ground that he had sufficient hospital accommodations, and that it was not necessary to push the hospital; it was more necessary to push the other buildings first.

Senator WEEKS. Would there be any objection to your telling us what this instance is, as an illustration to the committee?

Gen. GORGAS. I think not. It is a case of the medical officer at the port of embarkation at Norfolk. These ports of embarkation, you know, have been erected last. At the other camps the matter is pretty well settled, but this was a case in which everything was being pressed. The general commanding could see that he was not going to have the buildings up in time to meet the troops as they came in.

The medical officer was pressing; he could see equally that he would not have hospital accommodations for the troops as they were coming in, and he was urging the commanding officer that the most essential thing was the hospital, because the well men could more or less take care of themselves, but they were obliged to have some accommodations for the sick. The commanding officer ruled otherwise. He said: "We want to get the men here first. There is going to be a little time elapsing before they get sick. The first thing we need is to have shelter for the men."

Now, it turned out, as the medical officer had predicted, that he was overwhelmed with sick, and they were not properly taken care of. That is the question in all the National Guard camps. Those questions were pressed at the time, and the recommendations of the medical officers and medical department were almost disregarded with regard to hospital accommodations.

Senator WEEKS. When did that case develop?

Gen. GORGAS. It just came to me this morning from the port of embarkation.

Senator WEEKS. How long has it been pending?

Gen. GORGAS. Oh, the discussion has been going on probably for three or four months. I mean reports have been coming in to us from this camp of the shortage and need of buildings and equipment.

Senator WEEKS. What action have you taken in regard to it?

Gen. GORGAS. One action was this: There was a certain amount of blame attached to the chief medical officer. He was relieved and another one substituted in his place.

Senator WEEKS. When was that done?

Gen. GORGAS. Probably two weeks ago.

Senator WEEKS. Then did his successor make the same recommendations that he had made?

Gen. GORGAS. Of course, everything was pushing along. It is like all the camps. The hospital is in pretty fair shape now. It is nearly completed. I do not think anybody could have done anything more, outside of little things, than they were doing. Everybody was pushing the very best they could to get things completed.

Senator WEEKS. What I am trying to get at is whether, through you and your connection with the Secretary of War, that condition could not have been corrected almost at once?

Gen. GORGAS. The only difference would have been to push the hospital to completion before the barracks; but nothing could have been ready in time. You see, the whole question is that the troops were brought into the cantonments before the cantonments were prepared.

Senator OWEN. Was that on the advice of the Medical Department?

Gen. GORGAS. That they were brought in?

Senator OWEN. Yes.

Gen. GORGAS. No; we were not asked about that.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I think what Senator Weeks wants to get at is this, and I think other members of the committee do:

Suppose a division commander or a camp commander refuses to take the advice of a medical officer—advice which the medical officer deems essential: Has he any way of bringing it up to you, and can

you issue superior orders to compel the recognition of the medical officer's advice through your rank as compared with the rank of that officer?

Gen. GORGAS. Cases of that kind constantly are coming up, where the medical officer disagrees with his division commander. He sends it up through The Adjutant General. You know, I am just an advisory officer. I have no direct authority anywhere. The Adjutant General sends it over to me practically for advice, but my action would go with regard to it. If I concur with the medical officer, the Secretary and The Adjutant General would take it into consideration. Of course, they are the final authorities in the matter.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The Secretary and The Adjutant General would finally decide the question?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that your power is only advisory?

Gen. GORGAS. My power is only advisory.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And even if there were a brigadier general on the spot, his powers would be only advisory?

Gen. GORGAS. In the Medical Department? Yes; his powers are only advisory.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that mere rank does not give authority?

Gen. GORGAS. It does not give authority.

Senator HITCHCOCK. It only gives prestige.

Gen. GORGAS. It gives great weight; yes. I have enormously more influence when I go around to these camps than the camp surgeon has.

Senator McKELLAR. General, take a man like Dr. Mayo, on a question of appendicitis. Do you think the question of rank would have any effect on the deference that would be given to his judgment or opinion on anything pertaining to appendicitis?

Gen. GORGAS. Of course, Dr. Mayo is such a prominent man that everybody would be influenced by him on a question of that kind; but in the long run, if he got over to France, and they had gotten used to the fact that Dr. Mayo was only a major in the Reserve Corps, he would not be listened to like Dr. Mayor, who was a brigadier general. His weight would wear off very rapidly, I think.

Senator MYERS. What is Dr. Mayo's rank now?

Gen. GORGAS. Major.

Senator MYERS. Do you think that is sufficient rank for a man of his ability and attainments?

Gen. GORGAS. No; I think Dr. Mayo ought to have a higher rank.

Senator MYERS. He ought to be a brigadier general, at least; ought he not?

Gen. GORGAS. I think so. I think he ought to be a major general.

Senator WADSWORTH. And the President has the power to do it.

Gen. GORGAS. The President has the power in the National Army; yes.

Senator OWEN. Not in the Regular Army.

Gen. GORGAS. Not in the Regular Army; no. He must be governed by law.

Senator HITCHCOCK. General, is not this about the position which the line officers take—that the commander of a division must of necessity be a man of sufficient intelligence that he will take the rea-

sonable advice of any medical officer, and if he fails to take that advice it will be brought to the attention of his superiors, and will count against him; and is not that the reason why the line officers say that no additional rank is necessary, and that it will only result in interfering with the line officers?

Gen. GORGAS. I do not know that I ever heard any argument used as to the question of interfering. They believe, as a general thing, that no more rank is necessary. If the division commander, as to that recommendation, disagrees with his division surgeon—who now can only be a major, no higher than major, under the tables of organization—it does not necessarily go forward, unless the doctor insists upon it. Now, he would have much more weight in insisting upon it if he were a brigadier general than he would as a major, and he would probably insist upon it much more often.

Senator FLETCHER. Would there be any question of insubordination on the part of the major, the surgeon, if he persisted?

Gen. GORGAS. None—oh no. They would recognize it as being entirely proper and right. It might make some friction. You know how it is with the power a superior officer has; but it would be perfectly proper, and there could be no criticism of him at all.

Senator HITCHCOCK. All these medical officers can communicate with you freely?

Gen. GORGAS. They do, as a matter of fact, communicate with me freely, but on an official question of that kind they could not. They could send me a copy of of it, however.

Senator HITCHCOCK. But it goes to The Adjutant General?

Gen. GORGAS. It goes to The Adjutant General through the division commander.

Senator HITCHCOCK. It is his duty to transmit it to you?

Gen. GORGAS. It is his duty to transmit it to me.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that it all comes to you?

Gen. GORGAS. Generally; yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And if you represent that a division commander is insisting upon insanitary regulations, that certainly has some influence with the department.

Gen. GORGAS. That has great influence. My recommendations have great influence with them.

(At this point a question was asked by a member of the committee as to the cost entailed by the bill under consideration; but the question was withdrawn upon the statement being made that the Surgeon General was to furnish a tabulation of the additional cost.)

Senator OWEN. I should like to have the committee also consider in that connection, what is the cost to the United States of the death of these young men in these camps under the insurance system we have adopted, and the disability of the young men from the neglect that is due to the failure of the line officers to perceive the value of recommendations made to them relative to safeguarding the lives of these men.

Senator WEEKS. Do you think, Senator, that we could get a basis on which to figure that?

Senator OWEN. You can get a basis from the experience of the United States at Chickamauga, where Gen. Brooke drank infected water to show his contempt of the sanitary regulations proposed by



the medical officer, and where 16,000 men were taken down with typhoid fever and 900 of them died. There is a very egregious instance, possibly one of the most serious instances of loss of life.

Senator WEEKS. That would not be particularly applicable now, because we have a preventive of typhoid fever.

Senator OWEN. That preventive has been worked out by the medical department; but the line officer ought not to refuse to take the preventive measures which the medical department recommends. The cost appears in our pension rolls, and that pension roll has gone into very large figures, as we all know. We had that terrific experience during the Civil War, and the expense resulting from a failure upon the part of our line officers in the Civil War to realize the importance of safeguarding the men against diseases appears in the cost sheets of the pension list. I think the committee ought not to fail to realize that, and that is why I call attention to it.

Senator HITCHCOCK. There is now a regulation in the Army which requires every soldier to be inoculated against typhoid fever, is there not?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Who issued that order?

Gen. GORGAS. All orders are issued by the Secretary, by The Adjutant General. It was recommended to him, I think, by my predecessor, Gen. Torney. It has resulted most satisfactorily.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The Medical Department of the Army, while merely advisory, is able to secure the issuance of general orders of that sort, is it?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Is it not possible for the Medical Department, through its influence with the War Department, to secure the issuance of orders to commanders which will require them to follow the advice of the medical officers in the camp in sanitary matters?

Gen. GORGAS. Very frequently. When the question came up of infection of these camps, the recommendation was made by our office, just as an instance of it, that observation camps be established at all of our camps, where men would be received and kept under observation for two weeks before they were taken into camp. That was issued at the request of my office by The Adjutant General as an order to all these division commanders.

Senator HITCHCOCK. It has been represented to this committee by Dr. Seaman that much of the intestinal trouble which developed at the time of the Spanish War was due to the fact that the general officers would not take the advice of the medical officers in changing the ration of the men. Have the medical officers any control over the ration of the men?

Gen. GORGAS. Only an advisory control.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Would it be possible for the War Department to instruct the officers of the line to follow the advice of medical officers attached to their commands with regard to the change of rations from time to time?

Gen. GORGAS. Entirely possible. That is all in the hands of the Secretary of War.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that could be done without changing the rank of these men at all?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator BECKHAM. Does the War Department give these divisional commanders or camp commanders any instructions at all as to what heed they should pay to the advice of the medical officers?

Gen. GORGAS. That is provided in the regulations that were issued governing everybody.

Senator BECKHAM. That is what I understood. They are directed to do that?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I think perhaps we had better hear any other witnesses that are here, unless you have something further that you want to present, General.

Gen. GORGAS. I do not think of anything, Senator. I am exceedingly anxious to have this bill passed. I think it tends more to the efficiency of the Medical Corps than any other one thing that could be done.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The notes of the hearing will be submitted to you when they are transcribed, and you may insert in them any additional matter you desire, and then, more particularly, the tables we have called for.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WARREN. Before the General leaves the stand I should like to ask him a question that has nothing to do with this particular matter. How does the health at the camps and cantonments compare with the conditions when you were last before the committee?

Gen. GORGAS. It is very much better. The death rate has dropped to half what it was in November.

Senator MCKELLAR. What is it now?

Gen. GORGAS. About 6 per 1,000.

Senator WEEKS. Then you are down to about the conditions as reported from Salisbury Plain, for instance?

Gen. GORGAS. I do not recollect the figures. We have not any general figures either from the French or from the English. We are very much better than the Japanese, for instance—the best figures that they have put before us.

Senator WEEKS. Somebody furnished us some figures—I do not know whether they were complete or not—of the conditions at the Salisbury Plain Camp; and if the conditions are as you have described them now, I should think they were about on all fours.

Gen. GORGAS. We could bring you the figures of some camps that would be very much better than that, and, of course, the figures of some camps would be very much worse. I am speaking of the average for the whole Army. There are plenty of our camps where, with 40,000 men, the death rate would be less than one per thousand.

Senator MCKELLAR. Have you got proper hospital facilities for all the camps and cantonments now?

Gen. GORGAS. We are crowded. The hospital facilities are not big enough, and, of course, the hospital facilities have not been completed yet. There is not water and steam heat in all of them, but they are being rushed to completion all the time. They are very much better than they were three months ago.

Senator WARREN. How do the conditions here, taken on the general average, compare with the conditions with our troops abroad?

Gen. GORGAS. Their rates are a little higher than ours; not much. The rates are good everywhere—extremely good. I do not think an army was ever put into the field that can compare in sanitary results with ours, so far.

Senator BECKHAM. You mean from the beginning?

Gen. GORGAS. From the beginning.

Senator WEEKS. General, there are rumors from time to time—which I presume are more or less exaggerated, perhaps greatly exaggerated—relative to conditions as to venereal disease at certain camps. Has there been any marked increase?

Gen. GORGAS. There has been a very great decrease. The decrease was most marked on the entrance of the troops to the camps. Where it was very high, in the course of a month it would fall to one-quarter. I am simply speaking of the whole Army. Of course, the different camps varied. You can understand how different camps vary tremendously, naturally. It is now less than it was in peace times—a most unexpected result.

Senator WARREN. That is, they brought the disease into camp before they were under control?

Gen. GORGAS. They brought it into camp.

Senator WEEKS. Do you mean that it is now less than it would be among the same number of men in civil life in peace times or in the Army in peace times?

Gen. GORGAS. In the Army in peace times. There are no general figures of that kind that would apply to a civil population. You can not tell at all.

Senator FLETCHER. How about meningitis, General?

Gen. GORGAS. Much to my surprise, meningitis has practically given us no trouble. At one time meningitis became very rife in two or three of the camps, but it was not very difficult to eradicate. To me that has been the surprise of the war.

Senator FLETCHER. I supposed it was increasing, and that pneumonia, perhaps, was dropping off.

Gen. GORGAS. Oh, no; meningitis has decreased probably to one-fourth, more or less. It is negligible now. It occurs about as it does in the civil population.

Senator OWEN. A very important matter in administration seems to turn upon the influence which the advice of the Medical Department might have with the Secretary of War, as against the advice of the General Staff controlled by the line officers. I wish to ask if the Medical Department of the Army would not be more potential with the Secretary of War in passing upon an issue which might arise between the Medical Department and the Staff if the Medical Department had a larger rank and dignity by virtue of rank?

Gen. GORGAS. I do not know that I altogether get the drift of your question, Senator. You mean if this bill passed and we got the increased rank all the way down, whether in questions coming up to the Secretary the advice of the medical officer would have more influence from the fact that it started from a brigadier general?

Senator OWEN. Yes; exactly.

Gen. GORGAS. I have never thought of that. I think that that would be the case. That had not occurred to me before. I am the only medical officer that comes in contact with the Secretary.

Senator WADSWORTH. General, I should like to ask you if you have any progress to report in the matter of hospital ships?

Gen. GORGAS. That question has been settled by the Navy taking over the transporting of our sick and wounded and arranging to do it in our returning transports. I think the question has been very satisfactorily settled.

Senator WADSWORTH. Are some of the ships to be fitted out as hospital ships?

Gen. GORGAS. These transports? No; not particularly. The sick bay is to be increased a little. Personally, as far as the transporting is concerned, I prefer the big transports to such hospital ships as I am accustomed to. The possible objection to using transports is that they would not have the protection of the Geneva Cross.

Senator WADSWORTH. That is one element, of course.

Gen. GORGAS. Everything else is in favor of using transports.

Senator BECKHAM. That is no protection now, is it?

Gen. GORGAS. I understand, from what I hear from the English Army, that the Red Cross is no protection at all.

Senator WADSWORTH. You recommended last summer, did you not, that a certain number of ships should be fitted out as hospital ships?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes.

Senator WADSWORTH. That has not been done, and you are positive now that it need not have been done, and this other solution is as good?

Gen. GORGAS. Personally; yes. You know we probably are going to be open to a great deal of criticism if one of these transports is sunk with a thousand or more wounded on it; but for comfort to the sick and real safety I prefer the transports, since, from all the information that I can get on the subject, I do not believe the flag of the hospital ship is the least protection.

Senator WARREN. Your larger ships are better?

Gen. GORGAS. I think the big transports are a great deal better.

Senator MCKELLAR. They are roomier?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes; they are steadier, and better in every way.

Senator WARREN. Much steadier.

Senator BANKHEAD. They are protected on their return by convoys, are they not, General?

Gen. GORGAS. I understand so, Senator.

Senator MCKELLAR. They would be if used as hospital ships?

Gen. GORGAS. Much more carefully protected; yes.

Senator WADSWORTH. Will it be possible in using these transports in bringing back sick and wounded to supply the proper facilities for their care?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes. You see, now they only intend to bring back our totally disabled men, those who are going to be discharged. Out of a thousand men probably only one-tenth would be bedridden coming back. The quarters of those ships will apply very well to the bedridden men. They would be supplied with everything they required in the way of general medical attention. The Navy have undertaken to do that with their personnel.

Senator WADSWORTH. Then it is the naval medical officers who will do that?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes. We will help them if we can.

**STATEMENT OF DR. FRANKLIN MARTIN, MEMBER OF THE ADVISORY COMMISSION OF THE COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE.**

Senator HITCHCOCK. Dr. Martin, I believe you have some views on this bill, Senate bill No. 3748, that you wish to express to the committee.

Dr. MARTIN. Yes. I am particularly interested in the Reserve Corps because, in cooperation with the Surgeon General's office, the council of National Defense has aided materially, through its medical organization, in enrolling somewhere in the neighborhood of 22,000 of the pick of the civilian doctors of the country in the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps. This corps represents the cream of the medical profession of the country, and through patriotic motives they have sacrificed much.

Among this group we have many men who have given up lucrative practices, severed family ties, and have gone into the service. A great many of the younger men had but recently established themselves in their practices when the call to enroll came. They left families accustomed to living on a fair income from a doctor's earnings to go into the service with the rank of lieutenants, captains, and, at the very most, majors. Their families are left, if they are dependent, to get along as best they can upon the small compensation accorded to these ranks.

In making this statement I fully realize that the doctors have thought very little of rank or pay. But it does not seem right to me that, in addition to receiving compensation far below their normal earning capacity, they should be subjected to the humiliation of a lower rank than that accorded to medical officers in the regular corps. It is my opinion that after one year of service the civilian doctor will be fully as capable of filling his Army job as will the average regular corps man.

It is not usually realized that with an army of 2,000,000 men 14,000 medical officers will be required. Of that 14,000 only 700 will be of the regular Medical Corps. Therefore, with but 14,000 medical men in the service there will be approximately 20 Reserve Officers to one Regular officer. With 21,000 medical officers on duty the proportion will be still more favorable to the reserve officer, or approximately 30 to 1.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I do not quite see the objection to that, Doctor. What is the objection to having that ratio?

-Dr. MARTIN. There is no objection to the ratio. I am merely using that as an illustration of the responsibility of the civilian doctor as compared to that of the Regular Army doctor. If we have the responsibility, we should also have the rank and pay accorded to the Regular officer in the Medical Department, and the entire Medical Corps should have the rank granted to the line officers.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Do you speak of the Regular officers having higher rank than the Medical Reserve Corps officers? Is that the distinction?

Dr. MARTIN. Yes. At present the Medical Corps of the Regular Army has rank as high as colonel.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Is it true that 23 per cent of the medical officers in the Army have the rank of major? That is the rank you hold. Is not the same proportion true in the Reserve Corps?

Dr. MARTIN. There is the same proportion of majors for both. I am not familiar with the proportion. I only know that the highest rank accorded to the Reserve Corps officer is that of major, while the Regular Army has in addition the ranks of lieutenant colonel and colonel. Am I not right in that?

Gen. GORGAS. That is right.

Senator MCKELLAR. With the exception that the President would have the right to appoint higher officers in the National Army of the rank of colonel or lieutenant colonel.

Senator FLETCHER. Out of the Reserve officers?

Senator MCKELLAR. Out of the Reserve officers. Am I right in that? I am not positive about it myself.

Dr. MARTIN. I believe you are right. The President has authority to give Reserve officers rank in the National Army.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I am not certain that in the Medical Reserve Corps 23 per cent are majors, because I think the 23 per cent applies to the Regular Army.

Senator WARREN. Mr. Chairman, I know of no inhibition that prevents even more than that in the Reserve Corps being majors. There may be some regulation covering the matter. I am uninformed about that. I think probably that is a matter resting with the department regulations.

Senator MCKELLAR. I do not think they have any regulations about it.

Senator HITCHCOCK. What you are speaking for, then, is not so much that more should be majors as that there should be the rank of major general and brigadier general in the Reserve Corps?

Dr. MARTIN. We want equal rank with the Regular Army, and we are also asking that the Regular Army, with which we will have to serve, be given rank equal to the other departments of the Army. This is not the case at present. In other words, this bill not only alters the status of the Reserve officer, but it will also give an increased rank to medical officers of the Regular Army.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Are you able to state now what the proportion of rank is in the Medical Reserve Corps? Is it the same as in the Regular Army?

Dr. MARTIN. I can not definitely answer that question.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Can anyone here state whether there is any difference between the relative ratios of rank in the Regular Army and in the Medical Reserve Corps?

Senator MCKELLAR. What do you mean by the ratios of rank, Mr. Chairman?

Senator HITCHCOCK. I understand that Dr. Martin makes the complaint that the medical officers in the Reserve Corps have not the same rank as the officers in the Regular Army.

Senator WARREN. I do not understand him to make that complaint from majors down, but he wants a higher rank.

Senator MCKELLAR. Lieutenant colonel, colonel, brigadier general, and major general; that is my understanding.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Three per cent of the Regular Army are colonels. What per cent of the Reserve Corps are colonels? There are no colonels?

Dr. MARTIN. None.

Senator FLETCHER. The rank of major is the limit.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The President has the power to create them.

Dr. MARTIN. Not in the Medical Corps. He has the right to appoint Medical Corps officers to the rank of lieutenant colonel or colonel in the National Army.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Why is not that sufficient? These medical officers from civil life only go in temporarily, just as the National Army officer does. Why is not a rank of colonel in the National Army just as good for a physician who is only in the war temporarily and is going back to civil life?

Dr. MARTIN. By that arrangement we are depending upon the volition of someone to recommend and make an appointment, whereas with a definite percentage fixed, as in the bill we are contending for, we would have a right to the rank and receive it without the exercise referred to.

Senator HITCHCOCK. This is a criticism or a complaint that you would not make if the President had exercised his power and made as large a percentage of colonels in the Reserve Corps as there are colonels in the Regular Army?

Dr. MARTIN. I am not sure that in creating officers in the National Army from the Medical Corps he is not depriving some other corps of rank to which it is entitled. I do not know the law well enough to state whether the proportion of higher officers is limited in the National Army.

Senator FLETCHER. That is probably the case.

Senator HITCHCOCK. That is to say, you think it is possible that the present law so limits the President with regard to the ratios of the various ranks he can appoint that he could not add to the National Army from the Medical Reserve Corps without detracting from the Regular Army?

Dr. MARTIN. That is the point I am endeavoring to make.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I do not know whether anybody here can answer that or not.

Is there anything else, Doctor?

Dr. MARTIN. I would like to file, as a matter of record in this hearing, a table showing the percentages of officers as they would apply here in comparison with similar corps in the armies of England, France, Italy, Germany, and Austria.

(The table referred to is here printed in the record, as follows:)

*Percentage composition of the Medical Corps of the United States Army (existing and proposed) compared with the Medical Corps of principal foreign armies in November, 1915.*

Titles.	Medical Corps, United States Army, act of June 3, 1916.	Existing percentage, United States Navy.	Medical Corps, United States Army, Owen bill and Dyer bill.	Italian Army Medical Corps.	French Army Medical Corps.	British Army Medical Corps.	German Army Medical Corps.	Austrian Army Medical Corps.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
Lieutenant general.....				0.13	0.29	0.09	0.04	0.06
Major general.....		0.5	0.25	.39	1.18	1.01	.16	.62
Brigadier general.....			.25					
Colonel.....	3.16	4.0	4.0	3.39	2.96	2.66	1.06	3.98
Lieutenant colonel.....	5.42	8.0	8.0	4.69	5.62	11.93	2.54	6.22
Major.....	23.70		23.5	14.73	21.89	30.37	20.87	12.12
Captain.....		87.5	32.0	40.94	34.31	34.35	27.04	61.22
Lieutenant.....	67.72		32.0	35.73	33.75	11.74	48.29	15.78
Quartermaster.....						3.85		

May I also present a table explanatory of Senate bill No. 3748, in which is compared the ratios of the commissioned officers of the Medical Department of the Navy as at present existing, and as the similar percentage would apply to the Army?

Senator HITCHCOCK. The comparison will be printed in the record. (It is as follows:)

Ratios of commissioned officers in Medical Department of Navy as at present existing:		Ratios of commissioned officers in Medical Department of Army as proposed in S. 3748:	
	Per cent.		Per cent.
Rear admirals.....	0.50	Major general.....	0.25
Captain.....	4	Brigadier general.....	.25
Commander.....	8	Colonel.....	4
Lieutenant commander.....	87.50	Lieutenant colonel.....	8
Senior lieutenant.....		Major.....	23.5
Junior lieutenant.....		Captain.....	32
		First lieutenant.....	32

I would also like to add a note giving the experience of Great Britain in the matter of rank for medical officers, and also a reference to the experience of medical officers during the Spanish-American War.

(The matter referred to is as follows:)

#### GREAT BRITAIN'S EXPERIENCE.

Lord Esher, who in 1904 was chairman of the committee which reorganized the English War Office, then was opposed to what the medical profession deemed adequate authority and rank. But on February 3, 1917, just 13 years later, he wrote:

"How much of the suffering undergone by our soldiers since the war began has been due to the shortsightedness of my committee, and notably of myself, will never be known. Certainly the control of the adjutant general's branch over the Royal Army Medical Corps was and is responsible not only for the early failure to grip the medical factors of the war, but they hampered conditions under which the surgeon general has worked. His triumphs and those of the Royal Army Medical Corps have been achieved in spite of obstacles that the subordination of science to ignorance and of elasticity to military discipline explains but can not justify."

#### A MEDICAL OFFICER'S EXPERIENCE DURING THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

On July 17, 1898, the chief medical officer at Chickamauga made nine recommendations concerning improvements of sanitary conditions in that camp which were ignored. Later on during an investigation of these conditions the commanding officer spoke of the letter containing these recommendations as follows:

"I did not regard his (the medical officer's) letter in a very serious sense. I do not know how he came to write it. There was much complaint in that camp from men of his own profession as to his action. He caused me more trouble and annoyance than anyone ever did."

This statement was made by an officer who had been repeatedly mentioned in orders for his bravery and skill as a line officer. Had the recommendations contained in the letter which annoyed this senior line officer been taken seriously in July, the fearful harvest of sickness and death in August might have been averted.

The men in the Reserve Corps are professional men of the greatest reputation.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Have these men given up practices of large size to go?



Mr. MARTIN. They are men of the type of Brewer, Crile, Finney, and Cushing.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Without giving further names, what sort of practice have they had—approximating what income?

Dr. MARTIN. They are men of enormous practice. As far as income is concerned, that is not the question with them.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Is it a practice approximating \$10,000 a year?

Dr. MARTIN. \$50,000 a year.

Senator HITCHCOCK. What salaries do they draw as majors?

Dr. MARTIN. \$3,000 a year.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So they have made a large sacrifice to enter the service.

Senator MCKELLAR. Mr. Chairman, I happen to know one from Memphis who gave up a practice averaging more than \$40,000 a year. He was appointed a first lieutenant, and since that time he has been promoted to major. He is one of the best eye and ear specialists in the whole country. He is down at Camp Meade now as a major, at \$3,000 a year, although he has been making more than \$40,000 annually for a number of years.

Senator HITCHCOCK. These, of course, are not drafted men. They are beyond the draft age and are volunteers?

Dr. MARTIN. They are volunteers. That is the paramount thing in the whole argument. Any physician under 55 years of age who is not physically unfit is practically disgraced among his confreres if he does not enroll. There is no other profession or class in which the same thing maintains.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Under what age?

Dr. MARTIN. Fifty-five years.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Are there any questions?

Senator SUTHERLAND. They are not accepted over 55, are they?

Dr. MARTIN. Not unless they were in the old Reserve Corps before reaching the age of 55. If they were, upon the reorganization of the corps last June they were transferred to the corps as at present existing.

May I make a final appeal for every possible recognition that will aid the Medical Corps to do its work in a dignified and efficient manner. The officers of other departments are of very great importance, but medical officers alone will be held responsible by the fathers and mothers for the sickness of their boys.

#### STATEMENT OF MAJ. C. H. MAYO, MEDICAL RESERVE CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Dr. Mayo, can you briefly state your views on this issue?

Maj. MAYO. Dr. W. J. Mayo and I conferred, and we have written out here a very brief statement that I shall be pleased to read:

The Medical Reserve Corps asks for increased rank in order to increase its efficiency. The members of the Medical Reserve Corps have made great sacrifices, financially and professionally, on entering the service. They are men as a rule beyond the draft age. They have obligations and duties of a civic and social character which require a high percentage of their incomes while in practice. The most desirable of these men, between the ages of 35 and 50, have in the majority of cases family obligations such as the care of dependents,

insurance, paying for a home, etc. When the war is over they will go back to meet competition entrenched against them during their absence.

In spite of these handicaps the medical profession has risen to the occasion. Its members have made the sacrifice. They only ask that during the time they are in service they shall have working conditions which justify the sacrifice. In the Army military rank is essential. A man is judged not according to his personal ability, but according to the rank conferred upon him. A man of low military rank with high professional attainments has the authority and influence only which accompanies his military rank. Our men serving abroad have no standing in military conferences because of lack of rank.

It is the desire and intention of the medical profession to put the best men in the Medical Reserve Corps regardless of personal consideration. There are now nearly 15,000 under orders. I am frank in saying that with or without increased rank the medical profession will bear its burden, but it looks to Congress to treat the Medical Reserve Corps as well as the other branches of the service and to uphold the dignity of the medical profession.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Are there any questions that members of the committee would like to ask Dr. Mayo?

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Mr. Chairman, I should like to ask Dr. Mayo a question. It does not relate to this question of rank, but I think it is a subject to which he has given some attention. In what connection are the Medical Reserve officers utilized?

Maj. MAYO. The Medical Reserve approximates 97 per cent of the Army Medical Service, thus practically the great bulk of the work of all sorts must be done by the Medical Reserve officers. We had sanitary, surgical, medical, and laboratory corps connected with the hospitals and incident to camp life, but the little group that was in the Army at the time war was declared, although remarkably efficient, was altogether too small, except to use in training reserve officers in the administrative and military side of the work.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Then you are now part of the regular Medical Service of the Army?

Maj. MAYO. Yes; as Medical Reserve Corps; not the Regular Service.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. In all of its branches, and in every capacity?

Maj. MAYO. Yes; for work up to the grade of major.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Doctor, you have given some attention to the question of sanitation and hygiene in these encampments, have you not?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. What is your general opinion of the present condition of the encampments?

Maj. MAYO. The present condition is exceedingly good. In the beginning, of course, in many camps the hospitals were almost the last group of buildings to be constructed, so that we were sadly handicapped, and several of those in the dry and dusty Southwest may have to be abandoned. However, as an actual result of the work accomplished, we might compare our sickness with that of the Japanese Army in their preparation for war. Their condition was the best in the world at that time. They lost from sickness twenty to the thousand. We have lost hardly ten—twice as good as the best that has ever been reported.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. In the administration of the Medical Department you have observed the workings of the Public Health Service, have you not?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. At the present time the Surgeon General's Office have jurisdiction over the cantonments and within the camps; do they not?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. The Public Health Service have charge of the area outside of the camps, do they not? I have noticed that an appropriation has just been made to extend and enlarge the Public Health Service, under which, I believe, are certain sanitarians.

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. An appropriation of six or seven hundred thousand dollars has recently been made to care for malaria, venereal diseases, cerebrospinal meningitis, and other diseases in the localities around the camps and cantonments. Your department has nothing to do with that service, has it?

Maj. MAYO. Our department has nothing to do with it, just friendly harmony of work.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Do you not believe that it would be a better organization and it would conduce to more efficiency if that department were placed under the Medical Department of the Army?

Maj. MAYO. Personally, I feel so.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Here are two organizations working along parallel lines, apt to duplicate, complete, and overlap.

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Has any recommendation been made to the Secretary of War to bring that about?

Maj. MAYO. I have understood that there has been discussion as to placing the Public Health Service under the Surgeon General during time of war.

Senator FLETCHER. You said something about training the Reserve for military-administrative purposes.

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FLETCHER. What sort of training do they have to undergo? Do they undergo that before they enter the service or after they enter the service?

Maj. MAYO. After they enter the service.

Senator FLETCHER. Any special training?

Maj. MAYO. We have the same training as that of the regular soldiers—all of the general marching orders, drills, etc. For instance, at Oglethorpe there are now, I think, over 10,000 men in the Medical Service. That means the stretcher bearers, all of the hospital helpers of every sort, and about 1,200 doctors.

Senator FLETCHER. What I was getting at is this: Do you have special training camps for the Medical Reserve Corps?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FLETCHER. Or are they trained in the different camps?

Maj. MAYO. They are separate. The enlisted men receive training in and out of hospitals; the doctors are organized into groups for medical instruction on war problems. Several medical schools have been developed at the camps for this instruction. There is an assistant or understudy to each superior officer. Medical training camps adjacent to Regular Army camps are under the regular line Army control.

Senator McKELLAR. You have two very large camps, though, one at Fort Oglethorpe and one at Fort Riley, for the special training of men in the Medical Department?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. May I be permitted to finish my question?

Senator McKELLAR. I beg your pardon; I thought you had finished.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. I should like to ask the doctor what his opinion is of the location of the southern camps during the summer, keeping the men in the South. I notice that in this appropriation for the Public Health Service a large sum of money is appropriated to take care of malaria in those southern camps; and recalling the experience of the United States Army at Chickamauga and other localities in the South, the great loss of life from typhoid, malaria, and other causes, I should like to ask the doctor whether he does not believe there should be some movement of those troops during the summer. I notice, however, in that appropriation that Florida is not mentioned. I make that exception.

Senator FLETCHER. That is very wise.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. But, as I understand, some of these camps are located in swampy ground, with swamps near them, where there are many mosquitoes. I should like to ask the doctor whether he believes that the health of the soldiers can be so safeguarded as to prevent an unusual loss of life from malaria and typhoid in those southern camps?

Maj. MAYO. It is perfectly possible to protect the men in training at any of those camps. I do not think the difficulties could be compared to the work of the Surgeon General in Panama.

Senator McKELLAR. Do you know what the expense would be, for instance, of keeping off the mosquitoes in a State like New Jersey? [Laughter.]

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. May I be permitted to say, in reply to that, that we have no infection in New Jersey from malaria or from yellow fever or from other diseases by reason of the mosquito, and they have in many of the localities in the South. Of course, a great deal of amusement can be created by this comparison, and I note the facetious vein that the Senator from Tennessee has used; but my interest in this matter is the protection of the soldier, and I think the Senator from Tennessee will agree with me that it is a matter of great importance, if these camps can be so policed as to bring about a condition of proper sanitation, that we should give attention to that. The only interest that I have is to see that the proper safeguards are thrown around the health of the soldiers.

Senator McKELLAR. I think I can say right here that I am perfectly neutral about the matter, as there is no camp in Tennessee. They did not put one there, although it is the best place in the United States that I know of for one. I never could understand why they did not put one there, but they did not. However, I think it is perfectly fair to say that the health of the various localities where these camps are now is just as good as could be found in the United States. I do not think it makes a difference of three men one way or the other.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I think we ought to come back to this bill; and if the committee would like to have me I will read into the record a letter just received from the Acting Secretary of War on this bill. The letter is dated March 9, and was received here March 14. It is addressed to the chairman of the committee.

(Senator Hitchcock thereupon read aloud the following letter:)

MARCH 9, 1918.

CHAIRMAN COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS,

*United States Senate, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: 1. Referring to Senate bill 3748, and amendment to same, referred to this office for report, beg to state as follows:

2. The act of August 29, 1916, making appropriations for the Naval Service for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1917, reads in part as follows:

"Medical Corps: One-half medical directors with the rank of rear admiral, to four medical directors with the rank of captain, to eight medical inspectors with the rank of commander, to eighty-seven and one-half in the grades below medical inspector. \* \* \*."

3. In the Army the equivalents would be, 1 general, 8 colonels, 16 lieutenant colonels, and 175 officers in the grade of major, captain, and first lieutenant, for each 200 medical officers on active duty.

4. Assuming that the number of medical officers on active duty will soon reach 20,000, this would provide for 100 general officers, 800 colonels, 1,600 lieutenant colonels, and 17,500 officers in the lower grades.

5. The number of officers in the higher grades provided by this proposed legislation would be far in excess of the number authorized for service with troops, and would give greatly increased rank to officers serving with noncombatant troops, over those serving with combatant forces, which is manifestly contrary to the prevailing views as to what is equitable and right.

6. It will be noticed that the act of August 29, 1916, referred to above, does not include the Medical Reserve Corps of the Navy. Attention is also called to the fact that all other sections of the Reserve Corps of the Army, limit the highest grade to that of major, and to include the Medical Reserve Corps of the Army in this proposed legislation, would result in not only the abnormal and unwarranted promotions, as set forth in paragraph 4 above, but would give officers of the medical section of the Reserve Corps higher grades than provided for any other section of the Reserve Corps, which would be a manifest injustice.

7. Taken as a whole, this proposed legislation is regarded as highly undesirable, and I strongly recommend that it be not favorably considered.

Yours, very truly,

BENEDICT CROWELL,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

Senator HITCHCOCK. Doctor, are there among the Medical Reserve officers 100 men that you think are entitled to the rank of general officers?

Maj. MAYO. There are.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And 800 who would be entitled to the rank of colonel?

Maj. MAYO. Easily.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And 1,600 who would be entitled to the rank of lieutenant colonel?

Maj. MAYO. Yes; of course all these positions should not now be filled. Opportunity should be allowed, by a reserve number of positions, for advancement of those whose record of efficiency and heroism in their official capacity demand recognition.

Senator HITCHCOCK. As well as the 17,500 for the lower grades. Now, what have you to say to this argument, that to give medical officers in the Reserve Corps these high ranks would be an injustice to other officers in the Reserve Corps?

Maj. MAYO. This answer requires some explanation. As president of the American Medical Association I represent organized medicine with over 82,000 members. We have in our country approximately 140,000 doctors. About 40,000 are incompetent from lack of education and training; about 20,000 are aged or retired; about 20,000, still active, are over age for service. Of the 60,000 remaining we have over 22,000 enrolled for service and nearly 18,000 commissioned. This is a great record when we consider that among those not enrolled we include those physically disqualified and also some incompetent. These men, nearly all a volunteer service, have left home, family, and practice to serve their country for the period of the war, not in a new line of military duty alone which we, as do others, acquire within a few months, but we continue to serve in the line of our life training. What other body of men have done as much? Again, the important man on the local board is the doctor, also on the appeal board. This is, so to speak, a medical war, in which disease is prevented, controlled, and abolished and the wounded cured and returned many times to the front. We should be accorded the same position and recognition as accorded the Signal and Engineering Corps in the Army service, and we also request to be put in the combatant class, inasmuch as we are such, although not accorded this distinction in the Geneva Convention.

Senator FLETCHER. What about the distinction they seem to draw between combatants and noncombatants?

Maj. MAYO. All men will not be in active warfare. The fighting men have got to be taken care of and kept in a high state of efficiency, and it is very important to prevent disease in those that are getting ready to fight, and are in training, and to care for those who are sent back. Also in reconstruction work, the care required on the part of the medical men is exactly the same right through. It is a great mistake that the medical officers of the army should be classified as non-combatants. We suffer all of the dangers incident to active Army life, the extra dangers in the care of contagious diseases, and when captured suffer all of the privations as prisoners of war accorded to the other departments of the service. That word noncombatant applied to our profession has been most unfortunate.

France has recognized her medical profession; England has recognized her medical profession; and when we go over there it is not like it is at home, where we are known, and where we would go farther with our name than we would with our clothes and our insignia. Here, our name goes very much further than anything that our Government will do for us; but, when we go abroad, and must mix with the Englishmen and the French, then they do not know who is inside the clothes, and they look to see what our Government has done to recognize us; we go only as far as our Government recognizes us with those countries.

Senator FLETCHER. In other words, this work of the noncombatants is just as important and really just as dangerous, as far as many of its features are concerned, as the work of the combatants?

Maj. MAYO. It is just as dangerous as far as disease and the work is concerned. After all, the first thing is your man who is healthy; and we have found, when we went over these young men between 21 and 31, that nearly 40 per cent of them are not able to go for some

reason or other—bad health in the third decade of life in this country through preventable disease.

The Surgeon General, who is at the head of all the medical work of this country, is not a member of the War College.

Take the Mesopotamia failure and all of those conditions that came up in Europe. That was proven to be medical failure and as a result an expeditionary failure. Our War Department is developed on the old lines, when there were no airships or observation balloons or undersea boats. Strategy was important. The only strategy in this was was over after the first four months, and next comes propaganda in warfare.

It is indeed but rare that more soldiers are employed in any one sector at a time to require a higher ranking officer than colonel or captain in command. England and France have recognized the medical profession the highest-paid group to-day in the English service. Col. Goodwin, formerly advisor in the Surgeon General's office, is now a lieutenant general. They have rank and authority, while our Government stamps the medical service at 30 cents when we meet in council with the English and French. What a humiliation to our highest surgeons in the profession now over there as majors—Drs. John Finney, Charles Peck, George Crile, Harvey Cushing, Goldthwaite, Beasley, George Brewer, and hundreds of other well-known men, who give confidence to the Army and home folks that their health will be protected.

Senator MYERS. I suppose, Doctor, you find in military life, as well as in civil life, that it is just as important to keep men well as to cure them after they get sick?

Maj. MAYO. To keep them well after we get them in—sanitary, preventive medicine to-day is highly important in Army life.

Senator SUTHERLAND. Doctor, have you any figures bearing on the casualties among officers in the Medical Corps in the foreign service in the English and French Armies?

Maj. MAYO. I could not give them off hand, but we can get them for you. I can say, however, that we had recently five medical officers of the reserve corps killed and many wounded.

Senator SUTHERLAND. You have not any data relating to that matter?

Maj. MAYO. I believe Dr. Martin could get that.

Maj. MARTIN. I can not answer that positively. I simply know that the casualties among the medical profession are among the highest. I am not sure but that at the beginning of the war the casualties among the medical officers were the very highest.

Senator SUTHERLAND. You are referring now to medical officers?

Maj. MARTIN. All medical men are officers, except the enlisted personnel.

Senator SUTHERLAND. Yes; but there are a good many men in the corps in the enlisted personnel. Of course, this is another branch of it.

Maj. MARTIN. I was speaking of the officers. The highest casualties, I think, have been among the medical officers.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Dr. Mayo, can you give the committee a picture of the medical service in France—what we have in the way of hospitals, how they are located, and who commands them?

Maj. MAYO. We have six hospitals with the English service and one with the French.

Senator HITCHCOCK. What have we in the American service over there?

Maj. MAYO. Dr. Sullivan is in the office, and he is here.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Is there an American base hospital established over there already?

Maj. SULLIVAN. There are 16.

Senator HITCHCOCK. In the American service—in our own service?

Maj. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Who is in charge of each hospital? I mean to say, a medical officer of what rank?

Maj. SULLIVAN. Lieutenant colonels and colonels.

Maj. MAYO. But here was the point: A man in the Reserve Medical Service can only become a major, but the Regular Army Medical Service goes up to colonel; and so in each base hospital a higher officer is taken out of the old Regular Army to put over this major.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And there may be a Regular Army officer of higher rank in charge of a hospital, whereas greater surgeons are working under him with inferior rank?

Maj. MAYO. Yes. That may be the case.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Is each base hospital in charge of a colonel in the Regular Medical Service?

Maj. MAYO. A colonel or a lieutenant colonel.

Senator HITCHCOCK. How large are those base hospitals?

Maj. MAYO. A thousand beds. Some of those, I think, now have 2,000 to 4,000 beds.

Senator HITCHCOCK. The passage of this bill would enable a medical officer of the Reserve Corps, and of the rank of colonel or lieutenant colonel, to be placed in charge of one of those base hospitals?

Maj. MAYO. Yes; if he is competent.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And at the present time he can not be?

Maj. MAYO. He can not be; no.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Because he only has the rank of major?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator MCKELLAR. Major, has the Medical Department of the Army any representation on the General Staff?

Maj. MAYO. No; not that I know of.

Senator MCKELLAR. Gen. Gorgas is not a member?

Maj. MAYO. Not of the War College.

Maj. SULLIVAN. Col. Williamson is now over there, but I do not know whether or not he has a seat.

Senator MCKELLAR. I am talking about the General Staff here. Do you have any representation on that?

Maj. SULLIVAN. I think we have one man.

Maj. MAYO. Not unless he has been put on lately.

Maj. SULLIVAN. Dr. Williamson has just been put on.

Maj. MARTIN. Mr. Chairman, may I answer that question?

Senator HITCHCOCK. Certainly.

Maj. MARTIN. Col. Williamson has been in the War College for nearly a year, but he does not represent the Surgeon General's office. The Surgeon General really has no representative on the War College.



Senator WARREN. But what about the General Staff? He has no representation on the General Staff?

Maj. MARTIN. No.

Senator WARREN. What are the duties of Col. Williamson, of whom you speak?

Maj. MARTIN. He is medical officer, and presumably he is under the Surgeon General's command, but he does not properly represent him in the Surgeon General's office. He is not his representative.

Senator WARREN. How did he get on the General Staff, other than as a representative of his department? I am just trying to get the fact. I do not know what it is.

Maj. MARTIN. The General Staff asked, probably, that some one be appointed as medical officer to the General Staff; and Col. Williamson was available and he was placed there.

Senator HITCHCOCK. To give information, I suppose, and to be on hand?

Maj. MARTIN. Yes; to give information, but not to represent the Surgeon General.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Are there any further questions?

Senator FLETCHER. Do reserve officers actually serve in the trenches?

Maj. MAYO. Yes. At the front they are called regimental surgeons, and also serve in the field or the evacuation hospital and back to the rear in the base hospital.

Senator FLETCHER. Are the regimental surgeons sometimes taken from the Medical Reserve Corps?

Maj. MAYO. Usually. We have had four young men from our clinic go "over the top" with the men and come back with wounded.

Senator WEEKS. How long have you been in the service, Doctor?

Maj. MAYO. I have been in the service a number of years as a lieutenant reserve officer. Last year I joined the new reserve corps.

Senator WEEKS. I mean in active service?

Maj. MAYO. I constantly keep changing with my brother. First one is down for a few weeks and then the other is down for a few weeks.

Senator WEEKS. You stated that you had recently returned from a trip to the camps. Was it an inspection trip?

Maj. MAYO. Yes; inspecting at Fort Oglethorpe and Fort McPherson.

Senator WEEKS. Did you make recommendations as a result of your inspection?

Maj. MAYO. I have just returned, and I have not made any report to the Surgeon General. I was with the Surgeon General.

Senator WEEKS. What I wanted to lead up to was whether you had observed, since you have been in the service, failure on the part of line officers to carry out the recommendations of medical officers.

Maj. MAYO. In the Medical Service and in the military life if a man makes his recommendation verbally and asks for things it can be acted upon, or not. If he desires very much to have it carried through he might make it a matter of written record, and then, being a matter of record, it would have to be reported. The important thing is the delay. Those are some of the military difficulties.

Senator WEEKS. Do you personally know cases where the efficiency of doctors has been ruined because they have been insistent on recommendations?

Maj. MAYO. I think such things could be found.

Senator WEEKS. I think very likely in some instance; but—

Maj. MAYO. I have just recently discussed this matter with the old-line doctors who have been in the service 25 or 30 years, and while once they are matters of record those things must be acted upon, the trouble is, as I find in talking with these men, that they sometimes sacrifice their position in making the fight, or else they must give up; and if it is very important they must force it through on their own account, or else there comes some scandal that puts them out.

Senator HITCHCOCK. What sort of recommendation do you refer to? Can you give some samples of the kind of recommendations doctors will make, and the line officers disregard?

Maj. MAYO. About all sorts of trivial things connected with the hospital administrations if they are connected with line work. For instance, take one of the cantonments South. It has a general hospital, and there is a guard that works in the city near-by, protecting Government goods. A second lieutenant was in authority over a colonel in the Medical Service. All of the mail that would come to this big hospital of 1,000 beds would go to this second lieutenant to be opened, and there would be delay in transmission. The colonel was an old-line medical officer, and insisted that this was a general hospital by the order of the Secretary of War; and he carried it to Washington, and after five weeks of effort finally this matter has been settled for that one hospital—that this man, commanding a guard in the city, a guard of comparatively a few men, should not have anything to do over this hospital, of which he knows nothing, having been in the service but a few months himself. Those are the things that one has to contend with.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Of course that is nothing involving sanitation, or health, or medical treatment?

Maj. MAYO. No; not necessarily, but it may.

Senator HITCHCOCK. This bill does not cure that condition.

Maj. MAYO. No; but that is easily remedied.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I have heard the other side of it recently at one of the camps. They say that sometimes the medical officers are over-technical and theoretical with their advice. For instance, at one camp that I visited they were tearing down a lot of ovens that had been built on medical advice, where, I believe, the waste was disposed of—incinerators, or something of that kind. I do not exactly understand it.

Maj. MAYO. Garbage from the kitchen.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Yes. They were tearing down those ovens. They had been found to be a waste of money. They could just as well pour the water into the sand, and let it disappear, as to boil it into the air. It looked in that case as though common-sense was with the line officer, and against the medical officer whose advice had been taken, and which had involved a good deal of expense.

Maj. MAYO. I should dislike to be put in the position of criticizing the line officers. There is no question that with the sudden enormous

expansion—in the Medical Service 97 per cent is new life coming in to help out the old 3 per cent—we have done remarkably well; and I think it would look bad on anyone's part just now to criticize what has been done, so long as efficiency has finally been developed. I do not fear so much for what will happen on this side, but I do think it is the other side where the danger comes.

As I stated in the report that I read, the medical officer is going on to do his work, and do it under military rules, regardless of any action of Congress, to raise his rank and authority; but we do feel that we should like to make it a matter of record that these things were asked for, so that if there should be any scandal that affected the medical profession we could turn to this request, and show that the reason for the scandal was that no authority, no rank, was given us in order to accomplish the things that can be done to-day.

Senator WARREN. I should like to ask you a question—perhaps I did not understand you about this matter of the second lieutenant. Would it make any difference what the rank of the medical officer was there as to the relations that exist between the medical and the line officers? Of course, there must be line officers in charge of certain things.

Maj. MAYO. Yes; a superior or general medical officer saves much lost motion. Otherwise the medical major or even colonel of a base hospital reports to the commanding line officer who, in turn, reports to the commander of the department in a far distant city, who reports to The Adjutant General in Washington, who then sends it to the Surgeon General's Office, and the answer makes its way in the reverse order back to the post many days later. A superior or ranking medical officer could report direct to Washington and also could personally settle most questions.

Senator WARREN. And in that way you may say the line officer is superior.

Maj. MAYO. Yes; property is placed above life.

Senator WARREN. I wanted to get your idea as to whether, in that particular case, it made very much difference what the rank of the surgeon might have been.

Maj. MAYO. Reports would have to go through him unless a general medical officer was present. It is all right in the field, but not all right in the training camp, and it can be easily changed.

Senator WARREN. Then you want some changes other than that?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator WARREN. Besides rank, you want a change in the jurisprudence, if you please?

Maj. MAYO. Only in control of medical affairs outside of the fighting zone. That part is all ready to be fixed, and I am sorry that I merely mentioned it in showing you that we are under line officers.

Senator WARREN. That is why I asked you, because that is quite apart from the matter of rank.

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Have you visited Camp Greene?

Maj. MAYO. I have not.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. Do you know anything about its condition at the present time?

Maj. MAYO. I could not report on that. I have just come back. I have been away from the office for a week.

Senator HITCHCOCK. Under the plan, will you go to France, Dr. Mayo, or your brother?

Maj. MAYO. That is possible. We are, of course, acting as advisers in the office of the Surgeon General, and whatever he requests will be done.

Senator HITCHCOCK. He can send you there?

Maj. MAYO. Yes.

Senator WEEKS. Do I understand you to have said, in answer to Senator Warren's question, that matters are about to be presented that would have to do with determining the jurisdiction of the line or the staff at certain places?

Maj. MAYO. I just happened to find that article 120 in the court-martial proceedings covers that point, and that the last line in it says "unless otherwise ordered by the President;" so that it is something that does not have to go before Congress, and can be changed to care for emergency when made a special order for certain camps. With general officers in medical corps they would have full control of medical affairs.

Senator WEEKS. What I had in mind in asking that question was that it does not seem to me that the bill which we are now considering is going to have any determining effect at all in differences between the line and the staff. It is simply a question of giving increased rank to certain officers. That is all it amounts to.

I am in agreement with you with regard to the relative rank which should obtain when our medical men are serving with the armies of other nations. That is one of the contentions that has been made in the Navy for years—that almost invariably, when our Navy was serving with other navies, the foreign officer was in command; and we have failed for a long time to get the increased rank for our naval officers, because Congress thought that the rank of rear admiral was rank enough for a man to have in ordinary times.

I think myself that when medical officers are serving with foreign armies they should have some increased rank on that account, but I do not see how it is going to affect your relations with the line of the Army. That is a matter that I think should be very carefully considered before any change is made. The instance you gave is evidently a very unusual one; and I should think that if it were brought to the attention of anybody in authority it would have been settled in about two minutes.

Senator NEW. Part of that argument was conceded when we created the ranks of general and lieutenant general in the Army by recent congressional enactment, to put our Army officers on a par with those commanding foreign armies with whom they were in service.

Senator WEEKS. That is true.

Senator HITCHCOCK. It seems to be an anomaly that we take men out of civil life who have attained the very top rank of their profession and then stick them in the Army and subordinate them to men who are occupying a very inferior scale of rank according to all human standards.

Senator MCKELLAR. Take, for instance, the matter of finances. I suppose that the doctors give up more financially than any other set of people that are brought into our Army. There is no doubt about that.

Senator FRELINGHUYSEN. I wish to ask Maj. Mayo why medicine occupies the apparent lowly position it does to-day when it can do so much to control disease?

Maj. MAYO. It is because medicine has been divided into many bureaus and boards in various Government departments, possibly 17 in all, including several Cabinet positions. What would be a great work in one Cabinet position loses its importance through division. There is much overlapping of detail work, more than a doubling of the necessary workers, and many times in the expenditure of money, and no department, board, or bureau that has any hold on medical affairs will let go, concentrate, or coordinate the work.

Senator HITCHCOCK. I am inclined to think the bill goes too far, but I believe that we ought to do something in this direction.

(Thereupon the committee adjourned subject to the call of the chairman.)



# ADVANCED RANK FOR ARMY MEDICAL OFFICERS.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 1, 1918.

SUBCOMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS,  
UNITED STATES SENATE,  
*Washington, D. C.*

The subcommittee met at 3.30 o'clock p. m., in the committee room at the Capitol, Senator Kenneth D. McKellar, presiding.

Present: Senator McKellar (chairman), Senator Warren, Senator New, and Senator Owen.

Also present: Maj. Gen. William C. Gorgas, Surgeon General of the Army; and Maj. W. D. Haggard, Maj. Victor C. Vaughan, and Maj. F. F. Simpson, Medical Reserve Corps.

On April 27, 1918, a subcommittee, consisting of Senators McKellar, Warren, and New, were appointed by the chairman to consider the bill (S. 3748) fixing the grades of the commissioned officers of the Medical Corps and of the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army on active duty, and for other purposes.

The CHAIRMAN. We will first hear Maj. Haggard.

## STATEMENT OF MAJ. W. D. HAGGARD, MEDICAL RESERVE CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY.

The CHAIRMAN. Major, you are in the Medical Reserve Corps, and stationed here in Washington for the present, are you not?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you examined the Owen bill, so-called Senate bill 3748?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; I have gone into it as carefully as I could.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you give the subcommittee your views as to this bill and as to the necessity for it, and add anything that you may have to say about it.

Maj. HAGGARD. Mr. Chairman, I have prepared a brief statement that I desire to make, after the study that I have been able to make of the bill.

The purpose of the Owen bill is to give efficiency to the entire Medical Department of the Army, and to give justice to the Medical Reserve Corps, which now constitutes 95.5 per cent of the combined Corps. It is accurately computed on a carefully worked out percentage basis. It distributes the officers on active duty in the same ratio as now exists in the Medical Corps of the Navy. When war was declared there were approximately 450 men in the Army Medical Corps.

At the last report, April 26, 1918, there were 843. It is obvious that this splendid but limited group could not care for the vast number of soldiers required. The civilian surgeons, with their broad experience and special skill, were appealed to. During the last year, to their lasting honor, 18,693 doctors have patriotically volunteered their services. They constitute the flower of American medicine. They have done this under the stress of very great personal, domestic, and financial sacrifices. A larger per cent of medical men between the ages of 22 and 55 have volunteered than of men who have been drafted between the ages of 21 and 31. More physicians have entered the service than from all other professions combined. This has been accomplished largely through the stimulating activities of the medical section of the Council of National Defense.

The Army is calling for 5,000 more physicians for immediate work for short preliminary military training and to be held in reserve.

The Navy is calling for 2,000 more.

Of the 60,000 active and available doctors in the United States, there will soon be one out of three in the medical service of the Army. None of these volunteers asked for or the 18,693 men already commissioned in the Medical Reserve Corps can obtain rank above a major in the reserve corps: whereas, college seniors, business men, bankers, lawyers, etc., after a few months in the officers' training camp, are eligible to commission that may by promotion be increased to the highest rank. These men enter an entirely new profession, that of arms, whereas the physician who is twice educated (collegiate and professional) at his own expense and not the expense of the Government, is able to bring to bear all of his years of training and ability along the lines of his life work.

As chairman of the committee of the Council of National Defense, medical section, for the State of Tennessee, I know personally of the great sacrifices, the number of dependents, and the almost insuperable obstacles that have been overcome by many of the 479 doctors who have left their practices and their homes in that State. When the war has been prosecuted to its victorious finish these men will return to find their practice divided among their competitors.

The county in which the capital of Tennessee is situated has given 26.5 of its physicians, which is between one-third and one-half of all of the active practitioners.

The county in which Senator McKellar resides has furnished 118 out of its 429 doctors (25.4 per cent).

If the medical reserve officers should receive grade above that in the same ratio as the present Regular Army, it would give them 40 colonels and 80 lieutenant colonels to every 1,000 medical officers.

As it is now, they have none—no lieutenant colonels, nothing above major.

The CHAIRMAN. Except in the National Army?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes: except in the National Army. I shall speak of that in a moment.

The Owen bill would give 5 general officers, 40 colonels, and 80 lieutenant colonels for every 1,000 medical reserve officers on duty.

At the present time there are 16,359 on active duty.

There are in the Medical Department of the Army (and that only in the National Army) only three brigadier generals, or one to each 5,453 medical officers.



The CHAIRMAN. I believe the President has the right to appoint about nine others, has he not?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And he has not availed himself of that privilege?

Maj. HAGGARD. In the way the war machinery is at the present time it is extremely difficult to get the Executive to consider a matter of that sort, and the idea was that some legislation should be enacted that would automatically regulate the thing on a sliding percentage basis that would be permanent.

The CHAIRMAN. The British Army has over 5,000,000 men now.

Maj. HAGGARD. I am speaking of the Medical Corps only.

The CHAIRMAN. But as to the Medical Corps it is proportionate, is it not?

Maj. HAGGARD. I think you know, Senator, that the English Army is dreadfully undermanned, and that they have not the resources that this great Nation has. I am told that there are districts in England where from ten to twelve thousand people are without a doctor. I will call your attention in a few moments to the fact that we have loaned England 2,000 medical men already, and they are now calling for 200 more.

The CHAIRMAN. I know that.

Maj. HAGGARD. In an Infantry brigade, I am informed, there is 1 brigadier general to 160 line officers; and in Field Artillery, 1 brigadier general to 127 line officers.

There is a large number of major generals among the line officers, but the only surgeon ever given that rank is Maj. Gen. Gorgas. That was by special act of Congress and in recognition of his epoch-making service in cleaning up pestilential Cuba and making the construction of the Panama Canal possible by converting it from a charnal house into a zone more salubrious than any American city.

It is estimated with an army of 2,000,000 men that the medical, sanitary, dental, veterinary, and nursing corps, together with the enlisted personnel, will total 275,000 persons.

The English experience of 25 per cent of beds for the number of the fighting force that will be sick and wounded would make 500,000. This, accordingly, approximates 775,000 individuals who will be under the direction of the Surgeon General. It is thus seen that this one major general has more officers under his command than any other general, save the great General of the Expeditionary Forces.

It is the duty of a highly specialized medical department to speedily cure the large army of ineffectives and return them to the firing line. Medical officers require adequate rank to secure from the line officers sympathetic reception of their recommendations and attention to their advice on momentous questions respecting the life and health of the troops. The medical officer receives a hearing, not from the knowledge he may have, however valuable and essential, but in the Army it is largely and automatically in accordance with his rank. Ultimately the soldier is the real beneficiary of the conferring of authority upon his medical officer.

A general officer in the Medical Corps should have full control of medical affairs.

Secretary of War Baker, in his address before Congress, January, 1917, advocating equalization of rank in the Army and Navy, called

attention to the embarrassment arising from the disparity of rank between our officers and those of our allies. It is peculiarly applicable to American medical officers. They are humiliated and hampered when in frequent conferences overseas with the medical officers of our allies, and while they are equal, and in some circumstances may be superior in professional attainments, they are notoriously inferior in rank.

The British Army has 2 lieutenant generals and four times as many major generals as proposed by the Owen bill. It is true they have no brigadier generals, and it would reduce the proportion of general officers into twice the number proposed in this bill. They have a larger percentage of colonels and lieutenant colonels—14.5 per cent against our 12 per cent. They have 7 per cent more majors—30.37 per cent against our 23.5 per cent. They have 2 per cent more captains; whereas in the lowest grade, that of lieutenant, we have 32 per cent, as proposed by the Owen bill, as against 11.74 per cent in the English Army.

In other words, the British, with only 10,000 to 12,000 officers (June, 1917), had 3 lieutenant generals, 41 major generals, 312 colonels, and 627 lieutenant colonels.

The law of 1916 provides 7 medical officers to 1,000 men. For an army of 2,000,000 men it would therefore be 14,000 officers. According to the ratio of the Owen bill, these 14,000 officers would be distributed as follows:

RATIOS OF COMMISSIONED OFFICERS IN MEDICAL DEPARTMENT OF ARMY AS PROPOSED  
IN OWEN BILL.

Major generals	-----	. 25 per cent	-----	35
Brigadier generals	-----	. 25 " "	-----	35
Colonels	-----	4 " "	-----	560
Lieutenant colonels	-----	8 " "	-----	1, 120
Majors	-----	23. 5 " "	-----	3, 290
Captains	-----	32 " "	-----	4, 480
First lieutenants	-----	32 " "	-----	4, 480
100 per cent	-----		-----	14, 000

The apparent discrepancy between the 14,000 officers which are required by law for an army of 2,000,000 men, which we are supposed not really to have at this time, and the 16,359 medical officers now on duty is accounted for by a large number of medical military training camps and those who are doing special detail and preliminary work in the organization of our Army. Moreover, the Surgeon General has loaned to our allies overseas, in round numbers, 2,000 medical officers out of our total number on active duty, and 200 more are being called for.

The French medical corps in the higher grades, lieutenant generals and major generals, has 1.47 per cent as against one-fourth of 1 per cent distributed between the major and brigadier generals, as proposed by the Owen bill.

If we are to get the benefit of the superior talents and highly technical skill of the civilian physicians and surgeons, they must be given every recognition, proper rank, necessary scope of control, and latitude of action. The purely military group need only to tell them what is wanted and when. Medical men who have been, in many instances, great teachers of the medical sciences, men who

are world-wide authorities, men who have been in charge of large civilian hospitals and who by their skill have become preeminent in professional work need not be told how to do it. High rank to those whose superior experience and service warrant it, an adequate rank to all to insure respect and give control where needed, will afford our country the maximum effectiveness instead of curtailed and unfulfilled usefulness.

While major and brigadier general are restricted to one-fourth of 1 per cent, that is the maximum. It is not presumed that the quota will at all times be full, just as the highest rank, now that of major, is not full. The recommendation and confirmation of general officers, after all, must rest with the President and the Senate. It must be remembered that Medical Reserve officers are only in the service for the duration of the war, after which they will return to their civil duties and never be retired on whole, half, or part pay.

In a computation of the cost of the Owen bill for 18,315 medical officers as of February 5th it was found that the aggregate was \$47,374,200, whereas the Shields's bill was only a trifle more than \$1,000,000 less.

Senator NEW. That is the total cost of the Medical Corps under the Owen bill?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir.

Senator NEW. Against it, of course, there is to be offset the cost of the present medical establishment.

The CHAIRMAN. There is a difference of about \$5,000,000—not quite \$5,000,000; between \$4,000,000 and \$5,000,000.

Senator NEW. And the Owen bill would increase it about \$5,000,000?

Maj. HAGGARD. I think it is just about a million dollars difference.

The CHAIRMAN. It is the difference between that and the compromise measure, if I recall the figures. My recollection is that the present establishment calls for \$42,000,000 and some odd thousands of dollars. The Shields amendment would cost \$46,000,000 and something, and the Owen bill about \$48,000,000. There is about four millions difference.

Senator NEW. That is what I wanted to have made clear—about the cost.

Maj. HAGGARD. May I say a word here. The Owen bill, as I have said, aggregates \$47,374,200. The McKellar bill, as it is called, is \$46,191,100, a difference of a little less than a million dollars. What we are now paying is \$42,000,000.

Senator NEW. What I am trying to arrive at is the difference in cost over the present system and that of the establishment proposed under the Owen bill. I see that it is approximately \$5,000,000—\$5,272,700.

Maj. HAGGARD. That is what you wanted, is it not, Senator?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; I wanted to get that very thing. I will say to you, Senator Warren, that before you came to the committee we had just gotten to the point of the relative cost of the Owen bill and the substitute bill and our present establishment.

Senator WARREN. And the substitute bill is the one you are proposing?

Maj. HAGGARD. We are advocating the Owen bill, Senator. The total cost of that would be \$47,374,200; the McKellar bill would be

\$46,190,100, and the expenditure of The Adjutant General at the present time in the Medical Establishment is \$42,102,000, or a difference, as has been said, of about \$5,000,000.

Maj. VAUGHN. All of these provide that all places would be filled.

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes; provided that all places were filled. They would not contemplate, I imagine, unless it were very urgent, the filling of those offices.

Senator WARREN. You are filling on the percentage basis, as I understand?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir.

Senator WARREN. Then, of course, as the Army grows larger your number grows greater?

Maj. HAGGARD. On the basis of February 5, there were 18,315 medical officers in the Reserve Corps.

Senator WARREN. You have nearer 30,000 than 18,000 on the list, reserves and all.

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; these are the figures of The Adjutant General's office. At the time there were in commission 18,350 officers.

Senator WARREN. I am speaking of the present time.

Maj. HAGGARD. There are, at the present time (last report, April 26), 18,693 Medical Reserve Corps officers.

Senator WARREN. I know that you are taking them on by the hundreds now, but that is all right.

The CHAIRMAN. That is not the basis of calculation. If the Army is increased from what it is to-day to 3,120,000, the number of general officers would be doubled in the Medical Corps.

Senator WARREN. He is speaking of officers all along the line. They are by percentages.

The CHAIRMAN. They are by percentages, and of course they would be doubled. I will say to Maj. Haggard frankly, as I told him the other day, that the contention is made that with the present establishment we would have 46 brigadier generals and 46 major generals, and with an increase of the establishment to 3,000,000 men we would have in round numbers about 100 major generals and 100 brigadier generals in the Medical Corps.

Senator WARREN. I think you would be entirely too top-heavy.

The CHAIRMAN. I am suggesting that so that you may address your remarks to that. That is the stumbling block in the minds of the committee. As far as colonels and lieutenant colonels are concerned, I do not think there is so much contention about that.

Senator NEW. Let me go a step farther and say to you gentlemen who are here representing the Medical Corps that the stumbling block is not alone in the minds of this committee, but rather is in the minds of Congress, I think. It is a very serious question as to whether a bill contemplating as great a number of general officers as is contemplated by the Owen bill could be passed through Congress, no matter how meritorious it is. The sentiment of Congress seems to be so firmly set against that great increase in officers of high rank that I doubt very much if the objections could be overcome at all.

The CHAIRMAN. So, Major, you may continue your remarks still further along that line. I had no conference with Senator New about the matter at all; I did not know what his views were, as a matter of fact. However, I understand it has been said that I was virtually

the only man on the Military Committee who was opposed to the Owen bill in substance. As a matter of fact, I expect I am about as strong a friend as the Owen bill has on the committee. I do not know of any one who is as liberal toward it as I am, and yet it has been represented in Tennessee that I am the only man who is opposing it. It is my belief that there is a propaganda down there—

Senator WARREN. We will bail you out because we know differently.

The CHAIRMAN. Only this morning I received, I suppose, 20 telegrams demanding that I vote for the Owen bill just as it is. Now, I can not understand that situation, and I would like to have you help me out somewhat. How is it that my friends among the physicians down there, some of my warmest friends, have telegraphed me in this way with respect to this bill? I do not understand it except upon the hypothesis that it is a propaganda of some sort. If it is a propaganda I want to know what originated it.

Senator NEW. As to my personal position upon the matter I want to say that sentimentally I am very strongly with the doctors. For instance, my own brother-in-law, of whom I am extremely fond, is an officer in France to-day. I know what his professional standing is in his home city; there is none higher. He is over there at very great financial sacrifice and personal loss in every way, having gone into the Army actuated by the same motives that actuated you gentlemen when you went in—laid down your callings and went into the service. With him are a number of others just as the major has said, the flower of the medical profession of the State, and my sympathies and my sentiments are all with them.

The CHAIRMAN. And so, also, are mine. We want to cooperate with you, and we want to arrive at some fair plan of action.

Senator NEW. This committee is not an unfriendly committee by any means.

The CHAIRMAN. Not at all.

Senator NEW. I do not know how the impression got out with respect to the attitude of the Committee on Military Affairs. I said something to Senator Owen about this subcommittee. I said to him that I doubted very much if the Owen bill could be passed as it is. He seemed to be very greatly surprised and expressed the belief that the Committee on Military Affairs was almost unanimously in favor of this bill. Now, as a matter of fact, I think that the contrary is the case. I do not believe that the Committee on Military Affairs is at present disposed to accept the Owen bill as it is, and I am very sure that there is so much adverse sentiment in Congress that there is very grave doubt of our ability to pass such a bill, whether it meets the views of the medical profession and whether it is the only bill that will meet the views of the medical profession or not. Speaking for myself, I may say that we want to get a bill here which will go just as far as it is possible to go and get it enacted into law. It is all very well for us to sit around and discuss this matter in a sentimental way, but the proposition is, What is the best we can get?

Senator WARREN. Mr. Chairman, of course we have witnesses here to-day, and we want to hear them and not have them hear us, but in view of what has been said I desire to say just a few words.

I am absolutely friendly to the Medical Department. I appreciate the fact that we must have it. I served in the Civil War, when things were different; when we would set up a couple of flour barrels and put planks and things on them and cut off men's arms and legs in the sun, and that makes me fully appreciate the necessities in this proposition. But the cause is being injured. There has been a propaganda started by some very ardent and, I think, rather inconsistent men who do not measure up with the balance of the Army. Now, to talk about the number of brigadier generals and major generals is simply preposterous when you measure it by any other department of the Army, and that is the main trouble. As you have said, it is not so much as to the others, although they might want to even it up somewhat, but when you get that number you have got them to take care of and have them disposed of later, and in the way the Army is situated I can not conceive of any possible reason for having that number of general officers. You might as well say that with respect to all other lines. You might as well say that the Adjutant Generals should number 10,000 and the same with respect to others.

The CHAIRMAN. In the Ordnance Department what is the number of brigadiers and generals?

Senator WARREN. As far as the Army is concerned, the President appoints whom he chooses in this Army. I think there are only two brigadier generals and one major general. I may be mistaken about that, because he may have appointed some more.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course that is not a parallel. I realize fully what Maj. Haggard has so well said here, that these gentlemen who come into the Army, many of them, have left the most lucrative practices. I know several of them from Tennessee, and he is one of them, who have left to come here and take a place that pays practically nothing in comparison to what the man has been making.

Senator WARREN. Of course we can not base our action upon that suggestion. For instance, suppose we take the case of Schwab, who makes \$2,000,000 a year. We can not pay \$2,000,000 a year for brigadier generals.

The CHAIRMAN. No; of course not; but I believe we ought to give them substantial recognition.

Senator WARREN. For instance, take the case of Mr. Stettinus, who has taken a \$4,500 place. That is nothing for him. Of course, it may be unfortunate that we are not rich enough to pay what those men should receive. They all appreciate that fact.

Maj. HAGGARD. We do not expect it.

Senator WARREN. It can not be measured by money—the matter of sacrifices that they make in that way without making it top-heavy. There is no more chance of carrying a bill of that kind through this committee, or Congress, than there would be of flying without an aeroplane.

Senator NEW. I do not think the doctors have in mind at all the financial recompense that is to come to them from increase of rank. If they did they would stay at home.

Senator WARREN. The trouble with the Army is that it throws all of the other departments out into the cold world, comparatively speaking.

Senator NEW. There is not a man in the Army who could attain the rank of major general who does not make a great deal more money at home practicing his profession than would be the salary of a major general. That, I understand, is a question——

Maj. HAGGARD. Of efficiency.

Senator NEW. And dignity, if you please, and with all that I am entirely sympathetic.

Senator WARREN. I want to say to you, Mr. Chairman, that there is no reason for your being accused of any hostility, because to my certain knowledge, from conversations had in the committee, you had been more liberal than a number of the members of the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I have felt in that way, and it seemed to me to be the irony of fate that I should have been singled out to be the one to be criticized.

Senator WARREN. I know that we have got to have more officers, and more officers of high rank. I want that understood. It is simply a matter of proportion, and you gentlemen must do the best you can, but my advice in a friendly way is not to allow some exceedingly enthusiastic advocates to forget that we have to appropriate for all branches of the Army, and we have to preserve our balance, not only so much in the matter of appropriations as in the matter of rank, etc., and not let it entirely run away in comparison with other departments. You do not want to create hostility between the War Department and the Medical Department.

Maj. HAGGARD. Oh, no; we want to work in the utmost harmony, because I think that all of us have only one thing in the world in view, and that is to win this war. I beg of you gentlemen to understand that we are simply laying these facts before you as we have felt them very keenly.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what we want you to do: we want you to express your minds freely.

Maj. HAGGARD. So far as you, Senator McKellar, are concerned, we have a very deep appreciation of your services to your country and to our State, and to this cause. There is ample evidence of the fact that you have energetically undertaken to help out in this matter, and have introduced a bill that is extremely generous in the sense that there is only \$1,000,000 difference between the appropriation that the Owen bill calls for and the bill that you were kind enough to propose.

The feeling, however, in the medical profession is briefly this: This bill has been in preparation, practically on the same plan, since war was declared. It has been given wide publicity in every medical journal in the country, and particularly in each State, including our own State, and as a consequence the medical profession are all familiar with it; they are all interested in it; they all want to see it passed: they do not want anything that they ought not to have. They do not want in any way to infringe upon any other department of the Army but simply want to be given a distribution of rank really more than an elevation in rank, because, as I was saying before Senator Warren came, after all is said and done, the proportion or percentage between the Owen bill is not nearly as high as in the English Army and French Army—the percentage is not——

Senator WARREN. But a major general of that army gets about what a lieutenant does, as far as money is concerned. For instance, the field marshal in Germany gets less than a brigadier does.

Maj. HAGGARD. I had reference to the English and French Armies.

Senator WARREN. There is no comparison whatever.

Maj. HAGGARD. As Senator New has very kindly expressed it, certainly the pay is no incentive to the medical profession.

Senator WARREN. That is true, and speaking for myself, I frankly say that it is not so much the matter of two or three or four million dollars as it is to know just the feeling there is about getting a too great proportion in one part of the Army when there is no more necessity for it than there is in another. I have always been in favor of high pay for everybody in the Army with one exception, and that is, I did not want to see the pay of the privates raised as high as it was, as I feared it would be a detriment to the men over there, though happily they are buying liberty bonds and providing for their families. So in that way we have a compensation. But when they went over on \$30 a month, where the French people get less than \$5 a month, you can see the disorganization that it might help to make. I do not know exactly what they all get, I could not give you the list, but it is very much lower than our own. I do not know that a brigadier general gets more, as I have said, than a general does in the German Army. I do not know about the others. I saw the figures on that not very long ago.

Maj. HAGGARD. The other point that I have spoken briefly about was the fact that calculated on the basis of 2,000,000 men there would be 14,000 medical officers, and of that number 35 would be major generals, according to the provisions of the Owen bill, and 35 would be brigadier generals.

Senator WARREN. That does not agree with the figures of the other gentlemen who have appeared here, Gen. Gorgas, Dr. Mayo, and the others.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think it does, and for this reason that as provided by law we are only entitled to seven medical officers to a thousand men, so that 2,000,000 men would of necessity restrict us to 14,000 officers.

Senator WARREN. But what you are asking for is more than that.

Maj. HAGGARD. We are asking for provision for more, and are trying to explain the cause. The percentage would be just the same, it would be one-fourth of 1 per cent of those higher ranks and only that much.

There is another point that I spoke of that perhaps is worthy of consideration, and that is the further fact that at no time would it be probable that all of these higher ranks would be filled. For instance, the highest rank recorded in the Medical Corps now is that of major. As a matter of fact they only have about a thousand majors now. So the same may be said of the higher ranks.

Senator WARREN. With all due respect to what you say, and I have been here a good while, I never saw any position of brigadier empty very long, and I do not blame them. Of course, if there is an opening and they are competent to fill it, why should they not have it?

Maj. HAGGARD. But after all said and done, we know, of course, that all the general officers are recommended first by the President



and confirmed by Congress, so it is in your hands after all, and the only two points that we are at all insistent upon is, first, to give us the opportunity to do our maximum amount of good and not our minimum; and secondly, to put this ratio in distribution in rank on a percentage basis.

That, Senators, is the story in a nutshell. There are just two facts that we want to impress strongly upon you, and they are to be given the opportunity to do our best, and not our average best, and then to put the officers on a percentage basis, a ratio or percentage basis which would work equitably and continuously and without any friction at all.

In a Government that is so broad gauged in its expenditures for promptitude and effectiveness, this really meager sum pales into insignificance compared to the magnitude of what will be saved in human life. A life insurance actuary would promptly tell us that that sum would be saved in disability insurance many times over by superlative surgical supervision.

The Owen bill has had the unanimous indorsement of the following State associations which have met since it was introduced, February 5: Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee.

There are many uncertain things about this great war, but one thing is certain, and that is, that the war could not be continued three months by the United States without the aid of the 16,000 volunteers now on active duty in the Medical Reserve Corps. Pestilence would stalk through our trenches and camps with more havoc than any fury of the Hun could wreck.

Whether the Senate accords medical officers this eminently greatly needed legislation or not, they may be assured that their medical officers will give the best medical and surgical attention to the American soldier that has ever been given the fighting men of any country in the world.

Senator NEW. Let me ask again, in order to get it clear in my mind, this question: Of the present 18,000 and something under this bill there are 46 major and 46 brigadier generals; is that right?

Maj. HAGGARD. Well, it must be, after all, computed upon the basis of the number of men in the Army. We can not have over seven per thousand.

Senator NEW. But you now have about 18,000 medical officers in the Army.

Maj. HAGGARD. But they must be kept down to the lower grade, my conception is, until such time as the Army rises sufficiently to have that proportion. As I have said, they have 2,000 in the British Army: they have 3,000 at Fort Oglethorpe undergoing training; only a small proportion will go into the higher ranks. This is the maximum, this one-fourth of 1 per cent, which perhaps will never be filled.

Senator WARREN. As between the Regular Army and the National Army, just define what your intention is about that.

Maj. HAGGARD. Well, the National Army, as I understand it, has a separate organization—I mean a separate or double organization.

Senator WARREN. What, in this bill—the Owen bill—do you understand that covers?

Maj. HAGGARD. It only covers the Medical Corps and the Medical Reserve Corps. It has nothing to do with the National Army, as I understand it.

Senator WARREN. Then those officers who are appointed are appointed in the Regular Army?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; and the Medical Reserve Corps.

Senator WARREN. When this Regular Army closes, what are you going to do with your regular officers? They are in there for life.

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; they only enlist for the duration of the war. The moment the war is over they go back to civilian duties.

Senator WARREN. Is it your proposition that you would not have any of these higher officers in the Regular Army?

Maj. HAGGARD. Of course, there are already those in the Regular Army, but the proportion, if you are insistent upon that point, is in favor of the Government, for the reason that there is only about 5 per cent of the regular corps and the other 95 per cent will automatically drop out the minute the war is won.

Senator WARREN. When you speak of the Medical Corps, you include, of course, the dentists and all the others?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; they have a separate corps, but under the direction of the Surgeon General.

The CHAIRMAN. As the law is now, it provides that the Surgeon General shall be appointed out of the Medical Corps of the Army. Do you understand this bill to change that law?

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; I do not. I think this bill has no reference to that, as far as my knowledge goes. There is certainly no intention on anybody's part, as far as I know, to change or interfere with the appointment of the Surgeon General.

The CHAIRMAN. It has been claimed by some that it does.

Maj. HAGGARD. I do not think it could possibly be read into this bill.

Senator WARREN. By repeal of the other statute?

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; as to that, the Surgeon General himself would be able to advise you definitely and legally.

Senator WARREN. As to these officers that we are taking in every day—there comes up a lot nearly every day passing through by fifties and hundreds—do you know, as of to-day, the 1st day of May, what the number is? Of course you have not, I suppose, called all those into active service?

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; there are 16,000 in the active service now—16,359.

Senator WARREN. Those who are sworn in and ready for duty but not in the active service in the reserve?

Maj. HAGGARD. Or who have accepted their commissions, namely, 18,368. I had the figures a moment ago. They are all ready to be called, but there are 16,000 actually called. Of that number, as I have said, 2,000 have been loaned to the English.

Senator WARREN. You are adding to this list of reserves, calling them in as you want them?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir. Of course we are taking a larger number of officers in in order to have them ready for any call that the Secretary of War may wish to place upon us.

Senator WARREN. Well, you are doing something like they did in the old way, taking the men wherever they may be, and they may be

examined and appointed and be ready for call as you went them, without their leaving their practice or their homes.

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; until called into the active service by The Adjutant General.

The CHAIRMAN. Senator Owen, would you like to ask the major any question?

Senator OWEN. Mr. Chairman, I should like to ask whether or not there has been placed in the record the number of nurses that would be under the Medical Department?

The CHAIRMAN. No; it has not been.

Senator OWEN. I understand that 50,000 is the number.

Maj. HAGGARD. I have heard that roughly estimated, but I do not know of my own knowledge.

Senator WARREN. You mean estimated by what you may reach, not what you have now?

Maj. HAGGARD. No, sir; I do not think this has reference to the Nursing Corps.

Senator OWEN. No; but the Nursing Corps, the Hospital Corps men, are all a part of the personnel who will have to be looked after by Gen. Gorgas's department. There will be 50,000 nurses, I understand, one for each 10 beds; that we will require 500,000 beds for an army of 2,000,000, and therefore 50,000 nurses; that there will be required by the Hospital Corps men something over 200,000.

The CHAIRMAN. Enlisted men?

Senator OWEN. Yes; enlisted men used in the Hospital Corps to carry stretchers. Then, I understand that what they call the peak load—and, of course, that is the maximum at any one time—will go up as high as 25 per cent of the men employed who will be sick, disabled, wounded, etc. That, of course, would not be all the time, but in preparing for a great battle, and to be prepared to meet contingencies, the peak load will go up to as many as 500,000.

The CHAIRMAN. How do those figures compare with the Ordnance Department of the Army?

Senator OWEN. I do not know anything about the Ordnance Department.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand that we will have to legislate for all the departments?

Senator OWEN. But you do not have to legislate on this bill for all of the departments.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; we do.

Senator OWEN. Why?

The CHAIRMAN. For instance, if we furnish 50 times the general officers for the Medical Department that we do for the Ordnance Department when they are about an equal size, we would have the greatest complaint raised by the Ordnance Department that was ever heard.

Senator OWEN. Has the Ordnance Department 20,000 officers?

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know of but three—two being brigadier generals and one a major general.

Senator OWEN. I was speaking of officers who have to be supervised.

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking about men.

Senator OWEN. Mr. Chairman, I took some pains to get these ratios because I thought the committee would like to have them, and I have it prepared here and desire to call attention to it because it is a matter that ought to be in the record.

(The table referred to is here printed in full as follows:)

*Medical officers allowed under following bills.*

[Regular Army strength, 286,000, Medical Corps at 0.7 per cent=2,002. Medical Reserve Corps strength, 16,000 on active duty.]

	Owen bill.		Shields bill.		Chamberlain memorandum.	
	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps.	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps.	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps. <sup>1</sup>
Major general.....	5	40	4	10	2	.....
Brigadier general.....	5	40	3	10	2	.....
Colonel.....	80	640	63	506	63	.....
Lieutenant colonel.....	160	1,280	108	867	108	.....
Major.....	470	3,760	474	3,792	474	.....
Captain.....	641	5,120	677	5,417	677	.....
First lieutenant.....	641	5,120	679	5,418	679	.....

<sup>1</sup> In such numbers as the President may deem necessary.

*Rate of various grades per thousand medical officers.*

	Owen bill.		Shields bill.		Chamberlain memorandum.	
	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps.	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps.	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps. <sup>1</sup>
Major general.....	2½	2½	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brigadier general.....	2½	2½	.....	.....	.....	.....
Colonel.....	40	40	32	32	32	.....
Lieutenant colonel.....	80	80	54	54	54	.....
Major.....	235	235	237	237	237	.....
Captain.....	320	320	338	338	338	.....
First lieutenant.....	320	320	339	339	339	.....

<sup>1</sup> In such numbers as the President may deem necessary.

Senator OWEN. Now, in this so-called Owen bill, which really represents the views of the Medical Department of the Army—it is not my bill at all, I simply sponsored it because I thought it was right, and because I have been standing for the principle for some years—it would provide 5 major generals for the Regular Corps, as extended to 40 for the Medical Reserve Corps, and a like number for the two corps, of brigadier generals, making approximately 90 general officers to take of this.

The CHAIRMAN. We have the adjutant generals figured out, and they figure 46.

Senator OWEN. 46 of each one of the two ranks.

The CHAIRMAN. 46 in addition to what we have now.

Senator OWEN. 46 in addition to what we have now?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; which would be not quite 50 major generals.

Senator OWEN. That would be 45 of each, making 90 altogether.

Senator NEW. And that, Senator Owen, is on the basis of the present officer personnel of the Medical Reserve Corps.

Senator OWEN. It is on the basis of 20,000.

Senator NEW. Now, it is proposed to expand it to 30,000 or so.

Maj. HAGGARD. 20,000 will take care of an army of 2,500,000 men.

Senator WARREN. Of course, they are not in working shape in any way now, because they have only 200,000 men in the war, while we have more than 1,200,000 enlisted and in the camps.

Maj. HAGGARD. But they must be looked after.

Senator WARREN. Yes; they must be looked after, but the extreme care that he speaks of, of nurses, etc., are not present in the camps and on the battle field itself.

Senator OWEN. No; I was looking to the extreme organization—when we got 2,000,000 men. The Regular Army strength is 200,000, and the men in the Medical Reserve Corps on the the present strength are 14,000.

Senator WARREN. That changes all the time.

Senator OWEN. It will be increased, I suppose, as the Army advances. But there is a limit to what the reserves do in the way of executive effort. Now, the Shields bill allows 14 of each, and the Chamberlain memorandum allowed 2 of each. I do not know what became of that memorandum—I do not think it appeared in the bill.

The CHAIRMAN. I was just explaining to Maj. Haggard—who is one of my most distinguished citizens in Tennessee—that it was said that I was the only opponent of your bill on the committee. I do not know anyone who is out and out in favor of the bill just as it is.

Maj. HAGGARD. Mr. Chairman, you heard what I said just now when I addressed my remarks to you personally. I think the only idea obtaining in Tennessee was that your bill was not in exact conformity with what the profession had been given to understand down there was a bill prepared by the Surgeon General himself and had met the sanction of the President and had been discussed here for a long time. It was in the committee at the last Congress, and it had been given very wide publicity, and there thought to be the ideal bill, and that is the reason that your friends and constituents have appealed to you.

The CHAIRMAN. They misunderstood the position. It struck me if we could not get exactly what you want, which would seem to me to be impossible, at the hands of this committee that the best thing we could do would be to get something that would be reasonable along the line suggested.

Senator OWEN. I think the responsibility is really on the committee to determine what is best for our boys in the field. I do not understand that the committee has finally passed upon anything.

The CHAIRMAN. No: it has not.

Senator WARREN. The general expression has all been favorable to doing something for the Medical Corps and to do much for it, but the expression has not, as far as I know, from any quarter been to make as many general officers as this proposes.

Senator OWEN. That is for the committee to determine. I do not want to be put in the attitude of criticizing any Member for any supposed views that he holds.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say that I have a perfectly open mind on the subject.

Senator OWEN. Here is a thing that I see ahead of us. Here are our troops over there, and Pershing must look after them, and if

they are not physically well, if they are sick or wounded or not properly taken care of, it is important for us to do things that will help them at the front, which we desire to do, and if we can by better organization accomplish more, I think it ought to be done.

Now, it is up to the committee to determine what is the right thing to do. I think it would be a most serious mistake to look at this proposition as being in the attitude of favoring somebody having shoulder straps. I entertain no such idea as that, and I most emphatically disclaim it. What I want is to see such an organization as will make more efficient our troops in the field. They have a gigantic task before them, and we ought to furnish them with every possible facility.

Senator NEW. Senator, nobody on this committee or, as a matter of fact, off of it disagrees with you as to that. No one recognizes the necessity for a proper and adequate organization of the medical staff of the Army any more keenly than I do. I happened to be a soldier myself during the Spanish-American War——

Senator OWEN. I hope you were not at Chickamauga.

Senator NEW. I was not at Chickamauga; no, sir; but I was for a large part of the time in Florida. But I know something of the inadequacy of the Medical Corps of the Army at that time. There is no reflection to be cast upon those medical officers who were in the service. They did the best that men could do considering the number of them and the preparation that had been made, or lack of it, rather. Now, of course, we are going into a very much greater emergency than the Spanish-American War.

Senator OWEN. The Spanish-American War was a picnic beside this.

Senator NEW. There is no question about that, and the time to prepare is in advance.

Senator OWEN. We lost more men at Chickamauga from neglect of Gen. Brooks's command down there than we did in the Spanish-American War by bullets.

Senator NEW. And we lost more men in Florida than were killed and wounded in Cuba.

Senator OWEN. Gen. Pershing's reports show that that is where our losses are occurring, not on the battle line. I hope the committee will not think that I am supposing that they are opposed to the principle I am announcing. Of course, I suppose you have the same view that I have.

Senator WARREN. You have always been a friend to the medical service, because you have been interested in it.

Senator OWEN. And because I have studied the question of conserving human life, and I know how grossly it has been neglected by the United States. I have made a study of the Spanish War and its cost to us. The commercial cost to the United States in the Civil War from neglect of health of the men, and from a failure to properly organize the medical department, was billions of dollars.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we have been very generous about it.

Senator OWEN. But there were an enormous number of them who were disabled by illness.

The CHAIRMAN. I agree with you thoroughly as to the necessity of having the best and most efficient organization, and that is what we are striving for.

Senator OWEN. When we fully appreciate what the organization is, I think the first thing to consider is the number of officers that Gen. Gorgas's department will have to supervise. There are 20,000 of those officers, from lieutenants up to colonels. The next thing is the personnel to be looked after. There are over 200,000 hospital men and over 50,000 nurses, probably, or 50,000, approximately. There will be 500,000 beds altogether. There will be a peak load of 500,000 sick that have got to be looked after. Now, when you consider the duties that will be imposed upon the general officers, you will have to have enough general officers to discharge this administrative work with efficiency.

The CHAIRMAN. Why is it that the President has not appointed more surgeon generals?

Senator OWEN. I think the President gets his initiative from the General Staff, who will say that so many men should be allowed, and then they will be passed on for nominations. That is about the way it goes.

Maj. HAGGARD. Is it not to be supposed that the President, like everybody else in this country pretty much, will request Congress to give some relief?

Senator OWEN. The President did ask the committee to pass this bill.

The CHAIRMAN. What became of that recommendation? I talked with the President about it and he told me he was in favor of it. Senator Chamberlain was sick and was not here, and the President was so much interested in it that he wrote a similar letter to Mr. Dent in the House.

Senator NEW. Can anybody tell us offhand how many major generals and how many brigadier generals there are in the line in the Army now?

The CHAIRMAN. I could not.

Senator OWEN. I have the whole thing in a table, Mr. Chairman.

Maj. VAUGHN. I will state that there is a major for every division and a brigadier general for every brigade.

Maj. HAGGARD. I have a memorandum that was given me showing 225 general officers.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean in the line?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; major and brigadier generals.

The CHAIRMAN. In all?

Maj. HAGGARD. Yes, sir; at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. And this bill would add 90 more?

Senator NEW. That includes the line and staff?

Maj. VAUGHN. There are about 97 divisions already, and a major general for every division and a brigadier general for every brigade. It is about that number—about 97 divisions. Some of them are not full, of course.

Senator WARREN. There can not be that many, of course.

Senator OWEN. I have the general line officers here as of date May 20, 1917. That will not do. But there were nine major generals of the line and 5,900 line officers. There was one major general to 656 line officers.

The CHAIRMAN. There must be 400 at least.

Senator WARREN. What is that, Senator Owen?

Senator OWEN. One major general to each 656 line officers under him.

The CHAIRMAN. There must be in the neighborhood of 400.

Maj. VAUGHN. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And this would add about 90 men—about one to every four.

Senator WARREN. When we started on this increase we had 5 major generals of the line and 15 brigadiers; that is what we had. Then, of course, there were the staff officers. When we passed the bill for those increments we carried the major generals up to 12 or 16 and carried the brigadiers up to, I think, something like 30, 35, or 40. It has slipped my memory for the moment. Now, with this National Army and this draft, et cetera, we have not kept up with it, I do not know why.

Senator OWEN. I worked this out with regard to the relative number of line officers.

Senator WARREN. The better way would be to get that from the headquarters.

Senator OWEN. Yes. I would like to put this in the record: There were 15 major generals of the line for each 10,000 line officers; there were 47 brigadier generals of the line to each 10,000 line officers; and there were 62 general officers. Therefore, for each 10,000 officers—for 20,000 officers in the Medical Department, if they had the same ratio, it would be twice that, or twice 62, which would be 124. This bill that I sponsored asked for 90, something less.

You will observe the table gives the percentages. The organization of the Army is one-quarter of 1 per cent of major generals, one-quarter of 1 per cent brigadier generals. The bill I introduced was the same—one-fourth of 1 per cent major generals, one-fourth of 1 per cent brigadier generals. The British have nine one-hundredths of 1 per cent lieutenant generals and 1 per cent and one one-hundredths per cent of major generals. They have no brigadier generals. They do not use that title. The French have 29 lieutenant generals and one and eighteen-hundredths of 1 per cent of major generals. Japan has sixteen-hundredths of 1 per cent lieutenant generals and seventy-three hundredths of 1 per cent major generals.

Senator WARREN. And the United States has none.

Senator OWEN. The United States has no lieutenant generals, and the bill that I introduced would give one-half of 1 per cent altogether of general officers, while Great Britain gives 1 per cent and ten hundredths—twice as much as the suggestion that I made. The British have twice as many general officers as I proposed in this bill, and the French three times as many.

The CHAIRMAN. That is accounted for by the fact that a division in the British Army is ten or twelve thousand men, and in our Army it is 27,000.

Maj. HAGGARD. I am under the impression that we have made our divisions equal to the continental divisions.

The CHAIRMAN. No; our divisions consist of 27,584 men each, as I recall the number.

Senator OWEN. This percentage is supposed to be of general officers as it relates to officers under their command, and therefore the relationship, when you say 20,000 medical officers, is there.

Senator WARREN. In the Navy, do you know their percentage? They have no reserve, so it is, as I understand it, entirely the regular



Navy. Now, we take the Regular Army, and your proposition is to make the Regular Army and this reserve have the same percentage as the Regular Army.

Senator OWEN. Yes; to be sure. It does not make any difference whether the Navy has a reserve force or not. The question does not relate to the reserve force; it is a question of how many general officers you will give; how much can one man supervise with efficiency; how many subordinate officers can he look after with efficiency? The British give twice as many as I have proposed and France three times as many; Japan nearly twice as many.

Senator WARREN. The Navy is not a very good sample, because they must have an officer with every group of men. They may have a dozen men or two dozen, and they have to have a medical officer the same. So it is a little different.

Senator OWEN. We may ignore the Navy, but here is the British with twice as many, the French with three times as many, and the Japanese with twice as many, and it is the judgment of those nations that a general officer can not supervise more than so many men. Of course if you pass this bill we put twice as many under the charge of the general officer as Japan does, we put three times as many as France, and we put twice as many as Great Britain. We think our people are sufficiently efficient to enable them to do it.

The CHAIRMAN. There is this discrepancy about those figures. We know that in France and in England they have not the medical officers to put into those positions. They have not got them, and naturally they can not do it.

Senator OWEN. What do you mean by not having them?

The CHAIRMAN. They are borrowing officers from us all the time.

Senator OWEN. Yes; because they have been called. They are very much exposed and are dropping out from sickness, etc. But I am talking about their organization. I am showing now to the committee that here is the precedent set by thoughtful nations that have studied the happenings of the war, and they found it proper to give one general officer to so many men.

The CHAIRMAN. That is in their regular establishment. Your figures do not take into account the increments that have been added during this war.

Senator OWEN. Well, of course. I have no way of getting those figures. I only used the figures that are available.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think it works on the percentage basis, just the same as we have the figures for the present establishment in the English Army, just as the Senator has said. They are that way. I got it from the British representative of the Royal Army Medical Corps who is stationed in the Surgeon General's office.

Senator OWEN. That Army is a living thing, and when it is expanding it ought to be treated as a living organism, and there ought to be ratios established, whatever it is, I think. I do not think that you ought to say that the Medical Department shall have no expansion in proportion to the number of men engaged in the work.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think so, either.

Senator OWEN. If we have an Army of 2,000,000 men they should be relatively increased—for 5,000,000 five times as large, and for 10,000,000 ten times as large.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know that it should increase proportionately, but I do think it ought to be graduated. In other words, I think there ought to be always an opportunity for those who come into the service to pass.

Senator OWEN. I think it is unfortunate to look at this as a question of shoulder straps or preferment of individuals.

The CHAIRMAN. As I have said, I received 9 telegrams from one place and about 7 from another, which shows that there is a propaganda that has been instituted. Of course, you and Senator Warren and I, who have served in Congress for a long time, can tell whether a telegram came from a man with an honest purpose, or whether it is a propaganda. I think it is perfectly proper for anyone in Tennessee who is interested in this to telegraph me about it. It is perfectly evident to me that this is the result of a propaganda.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think every doctor in Tennessee is interested in this bill.

The CHAIRMAN. I think they should have written all that to me, because they are my friends.

Senator OWEN. I understood there was a convention down there that discussed the matter, among other things.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; that is perfectly natural, but when I got nine telegrams from one town and seven, I believe, from another, it is pretty positive that it is a propaganda. Some one suggested that those telegrams be sent, I am sure.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think, if you will pardon me for saying so, that it might be well to explain that you were good enough to invite the president of the Tennessee Medical Society to appear before this committee, as well as the secretary of the Tennessee Medical Society, and also Dr. Witherspoon. None of those gentlemen could come, and hearing that I was in Washington, in the Surgeon General's office, they asked me to appear before you to represent them, and I am here on your kind invitation. It is perfectly natural and legitimate, I think, for these gentlemen in Tennessee to interest your friends and their friends in this important matter, or to ask you by telegram and otherwise to support the measure. They are ready to trust your judgment as to its equitable distribution.

The CHAIRMAN. When I speak of propaganda, if you had served here, as we have, you could tell instantly when a telegram or letters either were sent whether they were sent by some one with the preconceived idea or not; in other words, you could determine when it was a propaganda. But they do not ordinarily come in that way. We do not get nine at one time.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think Dr. Witherspoon will be here himself.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; he is coming on Saturday, and we will be glad to hear him. My every sympathy is with this movement.

Maj. HAGGARD. We appreciate that in Tennessee, Senator.

Senator OWEN. It is natural enough that people interested in it should get people to write you. I think it is inexpedient and I always discourage that sort of thing, because it is offensive in a certain way. I know exactly when a propaganda is going on myself.

Senator WARREN. We all know it. We get them from every quarter, although we never have the slightest interest in them.

Senator OWEN. They may be thrown in the waste basket.

Senator WARREN. Yes.

Senator OWEN. Mr. Chairman, I made up this table very carefully and would like to have it go into the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Without objection it will be inserted in the record. (The table referred to is here printed in full as follows:)

*Percentages of various armies of general officers to number of subordinate officers in corps.*

	Organiza- tion of Navy.	Owen bill.	Shield bill.		Memoradnum of Senator Chamber- lain.		British.	French.	Japan.
			Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps.	Medical Corps.	Medical Reserve Corps. <sup>1</sup>			
Lieutenant general.....	<i>Per cent.</i>						0.09	0.29	0.16
Major general.....	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$		1.01	1.18	.73
Brigadier gen- eral.....	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$		( <sup>2</sup> )	( <sup>2</sup> )	-----
Colonels.....	4	4	$3\frac{2}{3}$	4	$3\frac{2}{3}$		2.66	2.96	1.87
Lieutenant colonel.....	8	8	$5\frac{2}{3}$	8	$5\frac{2}{3}$		11.92	5.62	3.17
Major.....	23.5	23.5	$25\frac{1}{2}$	23.69	$23\frac{1}{2}$		30.37	21.89	10.15
Captain.....	32	32	$32\frac{1}{2}$	34.85	$33\frac{1}{2}$		30.35	34.31	38.42
First lieutenant .....	32	32	$33\frac{1}{2}$	34.85	$33\frac{1}{2}$		15.59	33.75	45.50

<sup>1</sup> As the President may deem necessary.

<sup>2</sup> None.

Senator OWEN. I have also a letter from the President addressed to Dr. Franklin Martin that I would like to have go into the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Without objection that will be done.

(The letter referred to is here printed in full as follows:)

THE WHITE HOUSE,  
Washington, March 5, 1918.

MY DEAR DR. MARTIN: I read very carefully your memorandum of February 27 about the rank accorded members of the Medical Corps of the Army and have taken pleasure in writing letters to the chairmen of the Military Committees of the House and Senate, expressing the hope that the bill and resolution may be passed.

Cordially and sincerely, yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

DR. FRANKLIN MARTIN,  
*Advisory Commission,  
Council of National Defense.*

The CHAIRMAN. In this connection the letter addressed to Senator Thomas by the President will be inserted in the record.

(The letter referred to is here printed in full as follows:)

THE WHITE HOUSE,  
Washington, March 5, 1918.

MY DEAR SENATOR: I am going to take the liberty of writing just a line to express my interest in the passage of Senate bill No. 3748, designed to put the Medical Corps of the Army upon the same footing of rank with the Medical Corps of the Navy. It seems to me, as I have no doubt it seems to you, that this is a manifest act of justice, and I hope sincerely that the bill may meet with the approval of the committee in the Senate.

Cordially and sincerely, yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

HON. CHARLES S. THOMAS,  
*Acting Chairman Committee on Military Affairs,  
United States Senate.*

The CHAIRMAN. Also a letter addressed to Mr. Dent by the President of date March 5, 1918.

(The letter referred to is here printed in full as follows:)

THE WHITE HOUSE,  
Washington, March 5, 1918.

MY DEAR MR. DENT: I am going to take the liberty of writing just a line to express my interest in the passage of House resolution No. 9563, designed to put the Medical Corps of the Army upon the same footing of rank with the Medical Corps of the Navy. It seems to me, as I have no doubt it seems to you, that this is a manifest act of justice, and I hope sincerely that the bill may meet with the approval of the committee in the House.

Cordially and sincerely, yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

HON. S. HUBERT DENT, JR.,  
*House of Representatives.*

Senator OWEN. Now, Mr. Chairman, my own opinion was that whatever was done the ratios ought to be definitely fixed, because we do not know what the expansion will be, and it is not a wise thing to have an army with one part of it expanding and the other part not expanding.

Senator WARREN. Senator Owen, I understand that you would like in each case to have a percentage and not a certain number?

Senator OWEN. Yes; if you do not like the arrangement of percentages in the Navy, then whatever percentage you fix let it be definite; let it expand according to the development of the military service.

Now, there has been some disposition on the part of the General Staff, I think, to regard the medical reserve officers as being less deserving of recognition than those who are in the regular corps—the regular Medical Corps—but when you consider that the very ablest and best surgeons in the United States, men who are earning hundreds of thousands of dollars a year, are perfectly willing to give up their professions, such men as the Mayos—

The CHAIRMAN. And gentlemen like this gentleman at our left [indicating Maj. Haggard].

Senator OWEN. Yes; when such gentlemen give up such tremendous practice and the most important civil responsibilities, we all understand that it is impossible to recompense them with money. The only thing you could do would be to give them the opportunity of rendering a larger service. That is all they want—to render service, and when they go over to the front and go into the medical conferences and Maj. Mayo takes a seat at the foot of the table, when other men who do not compare with him take a higher position and are listened to more respectfully because of their rank, I think it impairs the efficiency of men like Mayo.

Senator WARREN. Speaking generally, it has always been that the higher officers in the medical service are and should be good managers and good executive men.

Senator OWEN. Sometimes men are the very best surgeons, but they pay no attention to them—I have no particular person in mind. I think in that case this bill which I propose expressly considers that, providing that they might be given the positions. It provides:

The Surgeon General shall have authority to designate as "consultants" officers of either corps and relieve them as the interests of the service may require.

That is exactly framed to meet the point raised, that administrative duties should not be on those men, but they should be in charge merely of the surgical end of it.

That is all I care to say, Mr. Chairman, and I thank the committee for its courtesy.

#### STATEMENT OF MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM C. GORGAS, SURGEON GENERAL OF THE ARMY.

The CHAIRMAN. Gen. Gorgas, the last time you were here before the committee I asked you, in the interest of what I conceived to be the best interest of the service, to confer with the officers under you in order to see if you could come to some conclusion or some adjustment of this matter, it being then thought by many that the brigadier generals and the major generals especially were too numerous in proportion, and I believe you told me that you would do it. As you are here, I will ask you if you have any further views to submit to the committee?

Gen. GORGAS. Mr. Chairman, I think that the number asked for is a very moderate number, and we would like to get that ratio if possible, of course. If Congress does not give us that number we are going to take thankfully anything else that they will give us. But the number is smaller by half of 1 per cent than any other branch of the Army—that is, in the ratio of its officers.

The chairman of the committee, Senator Chamberlain, gave me a draft of a bill, asking me to look it over and see what I thought of it. At the time I was here you spoke of a bill that was evidently drawn to meet the wishes of the Assistant Secretary, which we discussed a good deal, and in which we took the ground that it was very unfair for Congress to pass any bill providing for ratios for the Medical Department that did not apply to other corps. Now, whoever drew it—the War College evidently drew it—the wording of the bill would cover that point—to make the ratios given to the Medical Department, one-half of 1 per cent, apply to every other branch of the Army.

The CHAIRMAN. That bill was never introduced.

Gen. GORGAS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It was just a memorandum that was prepared.

Gen. GORGAS. I was going on to show what the effect of the ratios would be. Whoever drew up this scheme, when we saw that if they gave that ratio that we asked for to the other Staff Corps it would decrease the number of general officers in every other Staff Corps, we put a qualifying clause in of this kind: "*Provided*, That the President shall appoint not less than one general officer and not more than three over and above those granted by this clause." I merely mention that to show what seems to us the moderation of this bill. If you should make this bill apply to commissioned officers of the whole United States Army, everybody else would be cut down in their general officers less than half.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course you are not in favor of that.

Gen. GORGAS. No, sir; I have no desire to do that. I do not think it would do. I think all the Staff Corps want the same general officers. As I told you at the time, I had not any idea that the Secretary expected me to look out for the rest of the Army, and I did

not see how it would affect them, but I said I would be very glad to do anything I could to get the same justice meted out to the other Staff Corps that was meted out to the Medical Department.

The CHAIRMAN. As I understand it, the Secretary of War and the Assistant Secretary of War and the War College and the General Staff, all are very much opposed to legislation of this kind.

Gen. GORGAS. As to the Secretary of War, I would not like to say that. The War College is the Chief of Staff is. The last time we discussed it with the Secretary of War, while he would not agree to support it he told us—we asked that question, “is there any objection, Mr. Secretary, to our officers of the Army advocating that to Congress?” He used the expression, “The lid is off; so ahead.” I gathered from his action that he would not oppose the bill.

Senator WARREN. With regard to what General Gorgas says about seeing the bill here is a proposition along that line. May I read it? It is in the nature of an amendment to the bill.

The CHAIRMAN. Certainly.

Senator WARREN (reading):

Provided that the provisions of so much of the act of Congress approved August 29, 1916, as relate to fixing the numbers, rank and pay of officers, or the pay of the Medical Corps of the Navy, with the rank above that of captain, are hereby extended so that they shall hereafter apply also as far as applicable to corresponding grades of the Army, being substituted for those of the Navy, to the staff officers and corps of the Army, to wit, adjutant generals, inspectors general, judge advocates general, ordnance department, quartermaster, medical, engineer, Signal Corps, and nothing in this act, or any other act shall be held or construed to make the foregoing extension operative or applicable except as hereinafter specified; and provided further that each of the staff officers and corps of the Army named in the foregoing provision shall be entitled to at least one, and not more than three additional officers under the terms of the said proviso.

That is what you are talking about.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that was prepared by the War College or the General Staff.

Gen. GORGAS. I do not know. Senator Chamberlain just handed it to me and asked me what I thought of it. But from what has occurred, I judge it was. It was not from the Secretary's office.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say to you frankly that there was that stumbling block to the Owen bill, which I have heard discussed often, and I think they are the most serious troubles that we are going to have. To use an expression that a Congressman used to me, “the idea of manufacturing fifty or a hundred brigadier generals and fifty or a hundred major generals for the Navy Department, is something that would be somewhat out of proportion to the other establishments that we could not do it——” that is out of proportion with the matter as it stands now, not probably out of the proper proportion. That was his idea.

The other difficulty is that it seems it has gotten abroad that in some way it is proposed by this bill to change the method of selecting a Surgeon General in the event you retired and another one was to be selected—I am dealing frankly with you now. The statement was that it was hoped that some one outside of the Medical Corps of the Army could get that place and that it was a propaganda started in the interest of some gentleman to secure that place for the Reserve Corps rather than for the Medical Corps.

Now, it strikes me that is the thing you have got to consider, whether it is a matter of changing the law, and I asked you to look into it. Could you tell me?

Gen. GORGAS. I did ask the law clerk to look up that very point. He tells me that nothing that has passed affects the law as far as the Surgeon-General of the Army is concerned, and that still the President is confined to officers above the rank of Major in his selection: that this bill would not affect that:

The Medical Department shall consist of one Surgeon General, with the rank of major general during the active service of the present incumbent of that office, and thereafter with the rank of brigadier general, who shall be chief of said department.

When vacancies shall occur in the position of chief of any staff corps or department the President may appoint to such vacancies, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, officers of the Army at large not below the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and who shall hold office for terms of four years. When a vacancy in the position of chief of any staff corps or department is filled by the appointment of any officer below the rank now provided by law for said office, said chief shall, while so serving, have the same rank, pay, and allowances now provided for the chief of such corps or department.

The CHAIRMAN. That settles that.

Gen. GORGAS. But we have had examples in other corps like the Quartermaster's and the Ordnance Corps. If the President wishes a man relieved, he can relieve anybody at the head of a department and appoint a quartermaster anywhere. He could appoint a reserve corps man. It would not be even necessary, I imagine, for him to appoint a doctor. His choice as to that is absolutely unlimited, as I understand.

With regard to the other question about the ratios, and the other corps, I do not think you understood what I said with regard to this bill. If we got this half per cent we would be lower in ratio than any other branch of the Army, much lower.

Senator WARREN. Right on that point, I think probably this proposition that I saw refers to the Regular Army alone, because this gives the number of officers in the different departments. The medical department has 1,485, and it will take seven general officers.

The CHAIRMAN. That refers probably to the Medical Corps of the Army. Well, General, suppose that we could get the bill through, or thought we could get the bill through for just one-half the number of general officers, do you think you could make that system with that number of men effective, or would you prefer not to have any legislation than the one-fourth.

Gen. GORGAS. No; I would take anything I could get that I believed would help me. I would not want to take the position of getting all that I asked or nothing.

Senator WARREN. Sometimes it is well to get what you can and then start in to get more.

The CHAIRMAN. Down in my State (Tennessee) the doctors, without a dissenting voice, instructed me to stand for the Owen bill or nothing; they did not want any unless they could get the Owen bill.

General GORGAS. I think to say that, if it comes to the actual acceptance, would be from my point of view, a great mistake. I mean to say to take any measure that would jeopardize the whole bill. This bill, of course, is as you see entirely for the benefit of this reserve corps, if it passes.

Senator WARREN. That is the point I want to make. Our difficulty right now is this great big reserve. That is what brings up this matter of percentages—that is, who are in the Army and not in the Army. Of course you value them as we do but it is a bit hard to handle because these men who come in have not been used to régime and discipline, and you have been, as you have followed it for years and there are a great many more amongst them who think they ought to be recognized as a very high officer to commence with.

Gen. GORGAS. Do you mean the difficulty of using them?

Senator WARREN. No; I mean that some of them are pushing this kind of propaganda that is unfortunate, and the Senate nor this committee, have any reason or wish to do anything except what is right. It is unfortunate to start a propaganda and say, "If you do not vote this way something is going to happen." We are all of the same mind here, and when these telegrams are sent to us it injures rather than helps the cause.

Gen. GORGAS. Yes; I can see that. As I was saying, the bill is entirely for the benefit of the Reserve Corps. Suppose it passes. The central point of the bill is that the Reserve Corps now, as a Reserve Corps, can not get higher than major. This bill would give them, for every thousand reserve officers, 80 lieutenant colonels, 40 colonels, and 5 general officers. That is the gist of the bill. Now, the important part of that bill, as far as the Reserve Corps is concerned—

The CHAIRMAN. Lieutenant colonels and colonels, is it?

Gen. GORGAS. Yes, sir. It would affect 120 men where it would affect 5. That is what seems to me to be the important part of it.

The CHAIRMAN. Gentlemen, is there anything else that you would like to say about this matter?

Gen. GORGAS. I think not, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you for your attendance upon the committee.

#### STATEMENT OF MAJ. VICTOR C. VAUGHAN.

The CHAIRMAN. Maj. Vaughan, do you desire to give the committee the benefit of your views upon this bill?

Maj. VAUGHAN. Mr. Chairman, I think there is very little to say. I take it that we all agree that the higher rank is desirable for medical officers. Senator New and I were in the Spanish War and we know something about the matter, so I shall not argue that point.

There are two ways of calculating the number of officers needed; one is upon the number of commissioned officers, a certain percentage to be general officers, and the other is on the number of enlisted men. Now, you can not account for the medical department with enlisted men. There are one hundred thousand enlisted men for every million in the Army, and if we have two million it would be two hundred thousand enlisted men, and say fifty thousand nurses. That would be 250,000 under the Surgeon General, apart from the officers, but there might be 500,000 in the hospitals. The numbers in the hospitals are constantly fluctuating, and as long as they are in the hospitals they are under the control of the medical officers.

So, evidently, you can not calculate on the enlisted men as you can in the line. There is no doubt but what we need a large number



of general officers. I do not think there is any difference here among us in this room upon the question so far as this goes.

Senator WARREN. Not in this.

Maj. VAUGHAN. Simply the number, that is all there is to it.

Senator NEW. That is absolutely all there is to it.

Maj. VAUGHAN. If the men asked for are too many, cut them down to what you think they ought to be. That is the proper way to do, and I want to say that if there is any discrimination in this bill in any way against the regular Medical Corps—I do not believe there is any such intention—but if there is any discrimination against the regular Medical Corps, I am opposed to it.

The CHAIRMAN. You want to cut that out.

Maj. VAUGHAN. I want that cut out because they are the men who are in it, after all, for their life's work, and they are the men we must think of at all times, and if there is any chance for a man out of the regular corps being Surgeon General, I am against the bill and would rather see the bill fail.

Maj. HAGGARD. I think we all would.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that is the way we should all feel about it.

Maj. VAUGHAN. If one-half of 1 per cent is too many—I rather think it is myself—cut it down.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything further that you desire to say, Major?

Maj. VAUGHAN. There is nothing else that I think necessary, Mr. Chairman.

#### STATEMENT OF MAJ. F. F. SIMPSON, CHIEF MEDICAL SECTION, COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE.

The CHAIRMAN. Maj. Simpson, the committee will be glad to have any views that you desire to express upon this bill.

Maj. SIMPSON. Mr. Chairman, I think the subject has been very carefully presented to the committee this afternoon. I believe all have agreed that the one thing that is desired is efficiency. There are a number of classical questions that show that rank does have a difference in the efficiency.

Gen. Gorgas will pardon me for a moment for referring to an experience that he had, he having wiped the yellow fever out of Cuba with the same group of men. I understand, that went to Panama. For a period of a year he did not meet with the success that he had in Cuba. During that period his requests and recommendations did not go directly by word of mouth or otherwise from him personally to the canal commissioners, but went through a number of people not thoroughly familiar with medical activities. At the close of that time the wisdom of putting him on the canal commission itself was seen. As soon as he was put on the canal commission, with the same men, the same group of assistants, he succeeded in completely cleaning up the Panama Canal Zone and making it possible to dig the canal.

I believe that is classical. I believe that is stamped upon the heart, the mind, and the soul of every doctor in America. I believe the disaster that occurred in the Spanish War is also indelibly impressed upon the hearts of every well-thinking medical man of America.

I believe, therefore, that they are all interested in this bill; that they have been interested in this bill for many years—ever since the Spanish-American War, and I feel that the vast majority of them were delighted when a few months ago the number of officers in the Army was put on the percentage basis, because they felt it would be possible for them to prepare in advance to know something definite—how to help prepare in the event of serious trouble. I believe it would be a misfortune if we at this time put the rank on a percentage basis, because it seems probable, if we may read the future within any degree of certainty, that from time to time new increments will have to be added to the Army.

If Gen. Gorgas knows in advance what percentage of men he must train—and other men for higher officers must be trained as well as men for lower officers—he can be looking out in advance and preparing for coming events. We, in surgery, look upon our work in two ways—emergency surgery on the one hand, where under unfortunate circumstances a man must do the best he can, and elective surgery, in which he may prepare in advance to forestall the grave danger incident to surgery. Elective surgery has made possible an exceedingly low death rate; emergency surgery has a high death rate.

Now, if Gen. Gorgas is expected to prepare for the caring of soldiers, the prime thing to keep them fit to fight, the next thing to remove those who have been unfortunate enough to be wounded as quickly as possible, and the third thing to restore the wounded as completely as possible to the full vigor of manhood, it is impossible for him to do it without planning far in advance.

The question was raised some time ago as to the Secretary's attitude with regard to the general question of rank for medical men. I do not know that he has specifically made a statement with regard to medicine itself, but I have here a few extracts taken from a statement that he made, I believe, before a congressional committee on January 16, 1917, the last paragraph of which reads:

If in all these joint matters in which the Army and Navy are concerned the Navy by reason of the position of superior grade is entitled to outrank the Army, the Army must perforce regard itself and be looked upon as a subordinate branch, and this is too inequitable.

The balance of this paper I would like to submit; and if it is not encroaching upon your time too much, it might be read. I think at least it ought to appear in the record.

Senator WARREN. Is that from the Secretary or Assistant Secretary?

Maj. SIMPSON. It is a quotation from a statement made by Secretary Baker.

The CHAIRMAN. Without objection it will be inserted in the record. (The paper referred to is here printed in full, as follows:)

Secretary of War Baker demonstrated that he desires recognition for the Medical Department of the Army when on January 16, 1917, he stated to Congress:

"I wish to strongly emphasize that without legislation giving the Army equalization of rank in the higher grades with that of the Navy, the branch of the Government of which I am in charge will be done an obvious injustice, the detrimental effect of which to the Army is too clear to require more than a statement. All the reasons which have been urged for the creation of these grades in the Navy so as to efficiently handle the units properly composing a command to be under the direction of such officers of the Navy are present in at

least an equal degree in the Army. As Congress, after a full consideration of the subject, wisely decided on the advisability of giving the Navy these grades in order that it may be properly and efficiently officered, for similar reasons it should now provide similar grades for the Army.

"The embarrassment which arises in every branch of the service when brought in contact with other officers of foreign service of superior grade but not existing in our service is identical.

"But the constant embarrassment arising between the two services in the disparity of rank is too apparent to call for any more mention.

"If in all those joint matters in which the Army and Navy are concerned, the Navy, by reason of the position of the superior grade, is entitled to outrank the Army, the Army must perforce regard itself and be looked upon as a subordinate branch, and this is too inequitable."

**Maj. SIMPSON.** I believe, Mr. Chairman, that in the heart of every right-thinking medical man in America that is the one motive which prompts the desire. As has been truly said, there are a very large number of the very best men in America in the Reserve Corps, many of whom make a tremendous sacrifice. Their salaries are not sufficient to pay their insurance, not sufficient to pay mortgages on their homes. In many instances their wives are earning their own livelihood while they are in the Army. They are not rated as a combatant force, and at the same time they are in the forefront. They go over the top; they are in the barrage fire: they are getting bullets; they come to the other men without a weapon with which to protect themselves.

I feel that when men of that kind, men of scientific knowledge, are willing to sacrifice themselves whether they get rank or not, we will get every doctor we need even if there is not one single increase in the rank. But they know of the disasters of the past. They know how to prevent disaster to-day and if their ability can be utilized, that will prevent disasters.

The Surgeon General, who knows better than anyone else what percentage he can use to advantage, has asked for what he thinks is necessary. Because I know of the splendid work that he has done, I personally would very much like to see his judgment accepted.

I thank you, Mr. Chairman and Senators.

The **CHAIRMAN.** Before we adjourn I would like to ask Gen. Gorgas a question about a rather disconnected matter. I have gotten a good many letters complaining that men across the ocean, in France, surgeons, are not promoted as rapidly as men on this side. Could you give me any information about that?

Gen. **GORGAS.** I would have to look up and see what the facts are.

The **CHAIRMAN.** Will you do that? I have my doubts whether such a condition exists. I can not conceive how it would be possible but in view of the fact that complaints have been made, I would be very glad indeed to let you put in the record your answer to this question, stating what the facts are so that we may inform our constituents when they read about it.

Gen. **GORGAS.** I may say that a good many are promoted on the other side; I do not know what the ratio is.

The **CHAIRMAN.** The subcommittee will now adjourn.

(Accordingly, at 5 o'clock p. m., the subcommittee adjourned, subject to the call of the chairman.)



# ADVANCED RANK FOR ARMY MEDICAL OFFICERS.

MONDAY, MAY 6, 1918.

UNITED STATES SENATE,  
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS,  
*Washington, D. C.*

The subcommittee met at 11 o'clock a. m. in the committee room at the Capitol, Senator Kenneth D. McKellar presiding.

Present: Senators McKellar (chairman), Warren, and New.

Also present: Dr. J. A. Witherspoon and Maj. Louis L. Seaman.

The CHAIRMAN. We will first hear Dr. Witherspoon.

## STATEMENT OF J. A. WITHERSPOON, M. D., OF NASHVILLE, TENN.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Witherspoon, I show you this bill introduced by Mr. Owen, Senate bill 3748, which virtually means a reorganization of the Medical Reserve Corps. I will ask you to look at it and give us any views as you may have on that subject.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. Now, gentlemen, in regard to this bill, I want to say to you before starting that I am more particularly interested in the advantages to be obtained by the bill than its absolute technical phrasing or its items for two reasons: In the first place, I happen to be in touch with the medical profession. As you know, Senator McKellar, I was president of the A. M. A. at one time, and I know all of the men of any repute in the United States. I feel that they as a unit are in favor of this, and not for selfish motives, either. Our State profession is practically solid for it, and there are two reasons, in my judgment, why it should be passed. The first is the efficiency of the organization of the Medical Corps of the Army, and the second is the service that can be rendered our boys in this war.

If it was just a question of giving titles to the profession, I want to say that I for one wouldn't care a snap for it. Men who have spent their lives, gentlemen, in any profession and reached the top of that profession, that is their ideal and that is what they want. The title here is only valuable because rank is so valuable in the Army to get orders obeyed. I will give you an illustration of that one point. I understand that Gen. Pershing requested that Dr. W. S. Thayer, of Johns Hopkins, be sent abroad to him to take charge of the medical part of his service in France as chief of that staff, just as Dr. Finney is the chief of surgery. When you think that the heads of the allied armies in the medical service have generalship titles—one, I think, is a lieutenant general and the other

a major general—in England first and in France it places Dr. Thayer, though he is the equal in ability and standing—I have no doubt really ranks as high, if not higher, than those two men in the eyes of the scientific world—and yet to go over there and try to do his duty at the head of our medical forces with the simple title of a major at once embarrasses his usefulness, if not to say him.

Senator NEW. Let me interpose right there. The fact that we made Gen. Pershing a general—we promoted the officers of the line and staff and made that very condition that they as line officers were compelled to meet and associate with the general officers of the allied commands, and that they were at a very serious disadvantage whenever they so met because of the superior rank that the officers of the other armies had, that was the reason, and the sole reason, that was urged for the promotion of our line officers.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. Now, Senator New, that is the reason I advanced this very argument on the surgical part of it. I knew that fact, and I feel that our chief to meet in conference men so much his superior in rank, that it is embarrassing in the first place not only to him but to us, and it is embarrassing in his service. For instance, you know as well as I, gentlemen, that rank means everything in the Army, and it means very little to us civilians; but when you come to having enforced certain laws—for instance, preventive medicine, where epidemics and infectious diseases can be prevented—a man of Thayer's ability with all of the scientific knowledge and all of those facts at his fingers' ends, it is a serious matter whether he thinks he can get those things enforced to guard the health of our men unless he has a rank higher than major. That is all of the rank he had when he left here. That is all he has yet, so far as I know. That handicaps him very much in getting these things enforced.

After all, gentlemen, if you stop to think—I feel sure I am right in stating this—that it is not the mere title that the better men of the profession, and, after all, the men who are taking up this work are the cream of the profession. They have purposely for patriotic motives come to the rescue of our Government. With the 450 medical men we had for our Army, you can realize it would be absolutely impossible for them to accomplish anything. Now, men have left their business and their profession who were at the top of the profession, and have thrown themselves in it without any idea of what the rank would be, but they are meeting with a great deal of difficulty because the rank is so low that they have, especially on the other side where rank means so much; they are meeting and will meet with more and more trouble to get enforced the very laws that we are sending them there to do. The very facts are being presented every day that those men must meet these great epidemics that are produced largely by the very warfare that is going on.

You take the polluted soil of France. It has been a hotbed of fertilized manures for 100 years. That is the very germ pabulum upon which lockjaw and other infections grow. That is the reason that every man that got a scratch in the first of the war had lockjaw. They had to inoculate every man with antitetanus serum. Suppose we had to have a man to go through cleaning up and sanitation, and a man was not able to enforce his orders. It seems to me it would not only impair his service but be very detrimental to the Army.

I have understood—I am not familiar with the figures in this bill because I have paid very little attention to them. I have lots of confidence in the integrity of Surg. Gen. Gorgas, and he figured it out in the proper way. I understand, however, even then we have only a minimum amount of officers, comparatively speaking, less than any other in the Army, but be that as it may, gentlemen, the service that has got to be rendered in France is not only of a character and where infections are absolutely of the most dangerous conditions. Just a word, if you will permit me to. You take the former wars, and both of you are possibly familiar, not so much I guess as I am, in regard to the medical side of it. We lost in our former wars more men from infectious diseases and bad sanitation than we did by bullets by long odds. Here is one condition in the last 25 years, gentlemen, the revolutionizing of preventive medicine has been a monument to any profession. We have learned in that length of time the causes and the methods by which all germs gain entrance into the human body, the method of propagation and infection. To that extent it is simply a matter of carrying out absolutely those measures which we already know and can prevent. Just on the same line that the French failed in Panama and Gorgas went there and cleaned up the place to where it was healthier than any city in our country. That was purely nothing but the application of scientific law that had been worked out.

I am glad to say that our country has been a leader along the line of preventive medicine, especially in infectious diseases, as it has been in surgery.

My object in coming here has been for the good of the service. I say to you gentlemen, with all the candor of my nature, I wouldn't care one snap, so far as I am concerned, whether I was a lieutenant if I was in the service—having been turned down, I have to remain at home in charge of a medical school—if I could get enforced the things that would prevent these terrific scourges that are claiming so many lives.

Have you ever stopped to think there are only 600,000 cases of tuberculosis in the French Army that came from those trenches? That is preventable, just the same as cholera, just the same as yellow fever is a preventable disease. The method by which it must be prevented is a very strict, systematized application of laws well known. But if they are not enforced, and if the power is not given to the officer who really has the obligation of preventing them, I don't see why it won't handicap us very seriously. That is my great feeling about the matter, because I think it will save thousands of human lives by not questioning the idea of a man if he has sufficient rank to give an order and have some attention paid to it.

The CHAIRMAN. You gave the figures as to the French. Do you know whether there are any figures of the German Army, so far as tuberculosis is concerned?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. No, sir. And we can't get any. The only figure I have ever seen from Germany at all was in 1916. They reported nearly 90 per cent of their wounded have gone back to the line. If that is true, it shows a wonderful efficiency. The English were only able to return, I think, about 70 and the French about 54. I don't know the exact figures, but as the war has progressed we have learned a great deal about military warfare and the methods to be used.

I was very much impressed, for instance, yesterday. Dr. Frank Billings, of Chicago, said that when he came, Gen. Gorgas asked him to take charge of a certain service, and he found that in his rank that it was necessary, and that is the reason all of these officers do it, to sign Gen. Gorgas's name, because they are working under him, so as to have no hesitation in my name—I guess that is it—in the fulfilling of those orders. The men higher than they don't pay much attention.

Another thing about the line that has occurred to me, and I speak as a civilian: Just take the action in Mesopotamia. I don't know whether you all read that medical history and that terrible loss there to the English in cholera. It was when Victor Horsted lost his life—one of the greatest surgeons in London. The trouble in the medical corps was not organization, and while they held authority they didn't have the transports. It was a question, in my mind, that the duty and absolute responsibility ought to be placed some where in regard to this matter of the prevention of disease and taking care of our wounded. If it is in the line and they are responsible, it is all right. But if the Medical Corps of the Army must be responsible, then I can't feel that it is but simple justice that they should have rank sufficiently high to enable them to get what they want quickly, efficiently, and thoroughly, because time means everything in an epidemic of disease. That is just my general view of the situation, and I feel, furthermore, that the medical profession has got to be responsible.

I don't know whether you gentlemen ever read Victor Horsted's letter or not.

Senator NEW. No; I haven't.

The CHAIRMAN. No.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. He wrote back that the trouble was not with the medical men, for they were trying to get transports to bring the sick and wounded away from these places, and trying to get the proper water supply from the Tigris River, and their inability to get that, that absolutely the commanding general would pay no attention to the medical authorities who insisted on that, and the consequence was they had a terrific condition. I could send that matter to you, Senator, if you would like to have it.

The CHAIRMAN. I would like to have it.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. I can't quote the name, but one young officer said when they sent the transports down the Tigris River he thought that there were a lot of ropes down the side of the vessel, but it was streaks of fecal matter where men had been forced to use the side of the vessel as a commode. That killed the English in Mesopotamia. What was the reason? The medical officers didn't have the right or the power to get what they asked for. There is the danger if we keep a low rank.

The CHAIRMAN. The English had the rank?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. They had the rank, but at the time no fixed responsibility had been placed, and the general simply assumed the authority and refused to give the transports to the wounded. That is my information. I will send you the data.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you like for it to go in the record?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. I would like for it to be filed.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; it may be inserted in the record.



Dr. WITHERSPOON. And one other question, too, gentlemen, I would like for you to consider that I think is worth while, and that is that in this ratio, as I understand it, it is impossible to ever get more according to law than 7 medical officers per 1,000, according to this ratio. The law so stands that we will have to stand by that, so Gen. Gorgas announced in a talk he made a day or so ago.

Senator McKELLAR. That is the ratio fixed by the act of 1916?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. By the act of 1916. Now, that being true, even if we get this law enacted we will then be lower than any other part of the service, I am told, as well as have just one-half of the general officers of the English, and still less than the French. That is my information. I can't speak authoritatively, but I got it from men who do know.

Senator NEW. It is your information that the French have more general officers than the British?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. No; I didn't so understand it, Senator.

Senator NEW. I misunderstood you.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. No; I said the British had more, and we would have just half as many as the British, and nearly, if any, just a little less than the French. That is my information.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee I think, so far as I know, agrees with you very thoroughly that the corps ought to be reorganized and there should be additional officers of higher rank and grade, possibly brigadier generals and major generals, and possibly lieutenant colonels and colonels. So far as majors, captains, and lieutenants are concerned, they are all right. There are two steps—just how it shall be done, and the other is the number. Under the Owen bill the Army as at present composed of 1,560,000 men, in round numbers, would have 46 major generals and 46 brigadier generals according to one estimate.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. That doesn't figure out on the seven per thousand, does it?

The CHAIRMAN. That wouldn't have anything to do with the seven per thousand.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. That gives at the same rate as heretofore established by law for the Medical Corps in the Navy. It changes it that much.

The CHAIRMAN. In passing upon the law these difficulties arise. Here is the Ordnance Bureau of the Army that has one major general and two brigadier generals, and other corps of the Army like The Adjutant General, only one, and in the Judge Advocate General's department two, and so on in the divisions of the Government. These other bureaus think that would be a very large discrimination, and either they or somebody have gotten the General Staff of the Army to oppose this large increase in the general officers more especially. Gen. Gorgas testified that he thought the number in this Owen bill was reasonable, but the most important part of it was increase of rank from lieutenant colonel to colonel. He said he felt like they ought not to be decreased to any great extent as provided in this bill, but that he saw no objection to decreasing the number of general officers. I am telling you this just for the purpose of getting your views. I have got a great deal of confidence in your views.

DR. WITHERSPOON. Well, now, Senator, here is my idea of that: In the first place, whatever is created, of course, ends with this war, so far as the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps. There isn't a man that is going into this service that would even ask or want even if he could get it afterwards; I feel sure of that. The question, to my mind, is that if we could maintain that kind of condition in our own country that might be applicable, but where they must meet and take several millions of men to Europe, I think we would be seriously handicapped if we did not have enough general officers to meet on an equality our allies. Especially on so important a subject as the health and lives of our men. I can see very readily why it would raise a question with the Ordnance Bureau, but I do not feel in this emergency and where life is at stake and where the Ordnance Department and other departments will necessarily have certain bearing and must be and will be enforced, because the soldiers themselves will see to that. Everybody needs that—the line officers. But when you commence dealing with the sick and wounded, my impression, Senator McKellar, has been that in war the rule is first men, second ammunition and food for the men. That is what they are after. They look at it as a fighting proposition. We find under the modern warfare that it is going on we are bound to have wounded a great many men. Their lives are going to depend on the quickness, the efficiency, the scientific methods and systematic enforcement of rules that will prevent death not only in diseased but in wounded, and in has got to do with these.

One reason that Carrel has had such wonderful results and such influence in France, as you know, his hospital is never farther than 5 or 10 miles back of the line, and he gets men immediately; he takes the most desperate cases, and sometimes it means life and death, don't you see? In that way, if we have enough general officers to meet that demand, and to compete and to meet on equality our allies and enforce those laws, it seems to me it is quite important what number they have. It seems to me, looking over that bill, if they have reported it correctly to me, that it is not a large quota. You could consider the medical service, after all, so far as the people are concerned, one of the most important next to the fighting service—the most important, to my mind, and the next is that a great deal will depend on two things: On the restoration and saving the life of that man, so that he can either go back in the line or will not become a charge on his country when he comes back. We have got to consider, first, the saving of his life; second, the prevention of that man becoming a cripple for life, and therefore a dependent for life; and, third, practically to get him back into the fighting line as quickly as possible.

Now, to do that efficiently we have got to have skill and science, and we have got to have men with sufficient rank, in my judgment, to enforce that. I am leaving what that number should be, Senator, to the figuring of that matter out, to men who know all about it, and I know practically little about it. That is the way I feel about it. Whatever they feel is necessary to make that service efficient, and if a colonel can make it efficient, that is all I want. I have no patience with this idea that the profession wants the honor of being a general just for the honor. I want it for him because it gives him authority

to do something to save human life. As I regard the Army in its usage, this rank means everything. Have I made myself clear?

Senator NEW. Yes, sir.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. And I accept the Owen bill and the figures on it only because I have been told by men who have had years and years of experience that it will require about that proportion to do this work effectively. Is that all you gentlemen want to hear me on?

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else you want to say?

Dr. WITHERSPOON. No; I think I have expressed my views on that.

The CHAIRMAN. When this is written out we will send you a copy to look over and make any changes in it, or put anything else in it you want to put in.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. I will send you that campaign literature and the letter of Sir Victor Horstod. I want to say, if you will permit me, one other word. One was from Emerson and the other from Crile, and both of those letters said, "You can use this if you see proper, but there is no question about the rank of a man being necessary abroad to get the proper service." Not in operative skill, Senator. I believe our men will give just as good service in operations in his technical skill and in his service to the sick if he is a private as if he were a general, but if he has got somebody else to depend on to carry out certain rules and law, and the Army rules governing him, it means a whole lot.

The CHAIRMAN. I was thinking of another proposition. You said the officers ought to be of equal rank. I can see the force of that statement. We had it before us, as Senator New said a while ago, in the case of Gen. Pershing. However, the English have the rank of lieutenant general.

Dr. WITHERSPOON. If a man ever got as high as lieutenant general, I think that would be all right. It is under this lieutenant general and major general.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the President has the right to appoint nine brigadier generals in the National Army but he has not availed himself of that right. I don't know why, but that is in the National Army. I see a number of generals and lieutenant generals have been appointed in the National Army. Speaking of lieutenant generals, I recall a very remarkable thing in connection with it when I was in Memphis last fall; they held a medical convention down there and Col. Goodwin, of the English Army, was invited to come from here. He was over here at Washington. He was invited to come down to Memphis and deliver an address. I heard his address, and it was an absolute refutation that an Englishman has no humor, because it was one of the most delightfully humorous addresses, witty in the extreme, that I have ever heard, and in less than two months after that he was appointed lieutenant general in charge of—

Dr. WITHERSPOON. You know that. He was in charge of the medical force at Fort Oglethorpe and when he came down he was called home and put in charge of the forces at home so that he might have power to carry on the work. He was made a lieutenant general. He is at the head of the medical service in England now. When he was here he was a colonel. But the very minute they gave him his work to do they advanced him.

The CHAIRMAN. Maj. Seaman, will you make a statement now?

## STATEMENT OF MAJ. LOUIS L. SEAMAN.

Maj. SEAMAN. I have participated, either as an officer or observer, in every war in which our country has engaged since 1898 and in every war of every other country since 1898—eight of them altogether—studying military sanitation, and particularly the duties of the medical officer and the method by which he can secure the authority necessary to preserve the health of the men under his care—the rights to which he is entitled. The whole system of the medical organization of our Army is founded on the traditions of the British in 1776, when the theory of the Medical Department was cure of disease instead of its prevention.

The medical officer in our service has never had the authority necessary to maintain the health of the Army. He examines the recruit and selects him for the service because of his splendid physical condition and his ability to resist the rigors of a campaign. It is the medical officer's business first, last, and all the time to keep that soldier in that condition so he can respond to the call of the line officer when in the emergency of battle he is needed. That ought to be the first duty of medical officers, except on the field of battle or in the hospital ward when caring for the casualties or when supervising the sanitation of the camps.

I have been through war after war to see what could be done for the preservation of the health of the man in the ranks, thinking the time might come when it would be my part to contribute to the success of a war, vital to the interests of our country. Gentlemen, when you consider the fact that the medical officer has to deal with an enemy that in every great war of history has killed from five to twenty times as many as the infantry, artillery, bombing machines, submarines, and every other means of destruction combined, and he hasn't the authority to control that enemy, then you can see the fallacy of the whole situation.

Senator NEW. Dr. Seaman, I am measureably familiar with your record in the branch of the military service, but for the purpose of the record I would like for you to state now just what your experience as a medical officer in various armies has been.

Maj. SEAMAN. Well, sir, I entered the service in 1898 as major of the First Engineers, United States Volunteers, Col. Griffin commanding, one of the finest, and, as President McKinley said when he reviewed us, "the finest regiment he had ever seen in the United States." I examined some 5,600 men in order to select the 1,400 we accepted. Before entering the service I had been chief of staff for six years of the largest system of hospitals in America, at Blackwells Island, N. Y. I had to supervise the diet of all of those people. I had to be present at the operations and everything of that character connected with the institutions. I had a staff of 36 resident and nonresident assistants and a large consulting staff in New York; so I had had some experience with patients in comparatively large numbers.

We left New York in late July for Porto Rico. Our regiment, when we landed in Porto Rico, was in such superb condition that had the bugle sounded a call to arms every man could have responded except two, one of whom had a fracture of the clavicle and the other a broken arm, the result of a fight, but they were not sick. I looked

upon it as a matter of pride to think that this regiment was under my charge, and I hoped to take them home in the same condition. We never smelled powder while we were in Porto Rico. We never had a hardship of any kind. Many of them were college men from my university, Cornell, Harvard, Columbia, and Yale. The regiment was cut up into small detachments and detailed to do the topographical and engineering work. They were in superb state for responding to the call they were enlisted for. Many of them came from their desks and counting rooms, and that summer should have been a perfect outing for them, a picnic, and they should have returned to the United States in a better condition than when they left, improved by their summer's rest.

But how did they return? Two of them were dead, 26 were on hospital cots, and you know how our boys came home from that war, shrunken and shriveled, so that when we landed at the foot of Twenty-eighth Street by Bellevue Hospital they required trucks to take their accouterments and equipment to the armory, where we were mustered out of service.

I felt so humiliated when thinking of this record that I swore to Almighty God if there was another war on earth I would be there to see whether or not men who were willing to lay down their lives for their country could be protected from disease.

When we landed in Porto Rico we were in perfect condition of health, as I stated. A camp was selected on the plaza as level as this table, and only 3 or 4 feet above high water. It was the old camping ground the Spaniards had just vacated. Only a barbed-wire fence separated us from the Seventeenth Regiment, United States Army. Their health record was worse than ours and they lost more than we did. Before we had been in camp a week there came one of those tropical storms, which flooded our surroundings so that we were driven out. There were hills all about the city of Ponce, where we could have found a beautiful camp site, but no, we were put on this wretched site. In a week the boys began to suffer from intestinal catarrh, the result of change of climate and water—and the irritating effects of the rations. Simple intestinal catarrh is an effort of nature to relieve the system of something in the intestines that is irritating. It is physiological, not pathological.

Something caused that irritation which became almost an epidemic. In a few weeks almost the entire regiment became affected. Our men were proud, strong, healthy fellows, who didn't report to the surgeon until nearly 90 per cent were suffering from this trouble. Before this I went to the colonel and said, "Colonel, we must have a change from this ration." The men were living on pork and beans, fomenting canned tomatoes, and red meat. Having that put into their intestines in that condition was only an irritant—the very thing to create the condition from which they were suffering. The American ration is the best given to any soldier in the world under proper conditions, but it wasn't the best in that tropical country. I said, "Colonel, we must have some rice here. Change this ration. Give these men some rice water for three or four days and you will soon see a radical improvement." He said, "There isn't any rice to be had." And America was only 48 hours away.

It wasn't long before the men were visiting the rear thirty to sixty times daily. They lost over 6 tons in weight. I weighed them.

Two of them died. I made the post-mortem examinations and found their intestinal tracts in one violent state of inflammation.

The mucous membrane of the intestines, which in normal condition is so thin that one could almost see through, was a quarter of an inch thick, making it a fruitful culture ground for the development of all kinds of microbic troubles and which resulted in the deplorable condition existing in our Army in Cuba, Porto Rico, and the Philippines. It was not typhoid. The American bean is one of the best foods in the world when properly cooked. A soldier takes his can of beans cold and half cooked in the morning, rams his bayonet in it and down goes its contents half masticated, and he can not digest it in that state. You might as well throw so much sand in his stomach. If you put the hull of one of those beans under a microscope, you will find it has laminated scales, like bits of glass, whereas the bean that is properly cooked for the Maine woodsmen in their camp is cooked all night until it is thoroughly dissolved and that hull is thoroughly macerated. Then it is one of the best foods in the world. It is what our woodsmen live on.

Our men went from bad to worse and conditions in our regiment were nothing like as severe as occurred in the others. The same state of things occurred in the sight of this Capital at Camp Alger. They called it typhoid. It was not typhoid. I know what typhoid is. I have made dozens of post-mortem examinations on its victims. The specific patches which are evidence of typhoid fever were absent in our men. That was not what they suffered from. I couldn't get a hatful of rice for them for love nor money. One cargo of rice, if given in time, would have made those men as healthy as they ever were.

Dr. Cabott of Boston visited Porto Rico and made the Vidal reaction test for typhoid on our men and failed to find a single case of typhoid.

The symptoms simulated typhoid, but it was not typhoid.

I take the ground that the United States Government recruits a man in the prime of life. It has supreme control over him. It regulates his exercise, his hours of rest, what he shall do, how he shall dress, what he shall eat, and, in the emergency of war, it expects him to lay down his life in the service of his country. I think that man deserves the best medical care that the service can give him, and in order to get it the surgeon must have authority in his own department.

Senator NEW. When I asked you that question a while ago about your various experiences, you digressed from it. I would like for you to tell us succinctly the different wars you were in and the capacity.

Maj. SEAMAN. Well, as soon as I was mustered out of service, which was in January, 1899, two weeks afterwards I started for the Philippines, where I saw the same conditions existing as I met in Porto Rico and Cuba. Of the 3,974 deaths that occurred in the Spanish-American War, nearly all, except the 293 that resulted from battle casualties, died from diseases that were absolutely and easily preventable.

Senator NEW. How long were you in the Philippines?

Maj. SEAMAN. About six months. Then I went up to the Boxer War in China and through that expedition. Then I went to the

Japanese-Russian War, where I spent nearly two years. In the meantime I had been down in South Africa—in the Zulu campaign—and from there I went to Japan and Russia, where I wrote two books on military sanitation and where every opportunity was given me to see what I wanted, and where the greatest war was the war on bacteria.

I wrote the article for the International Encyclopedia on "Military sanitation" in 1901 and the Japanese made use of my suggestions. Gen. Oyama told me on the field of Mukden, when I asked him how they had kept their armies so splendidly free from disease—we were discussing the authority of the medical officers and even the veterinarians—he said: "My veterinary surgeon could order me off of this horse this minute if he saw that the horse was unfit to be ridden unless it was in an emergency of battle or of some military matter depending on me, and if I didn't do it, he could compel me to give a reason." That is the reason—the officer had the authority.

THE CHAIRMAN. Do they have generals in the Medical Corps?

Maj. SEAMAN. Yes, sir; they have major generals. I have been in the Balkan War and twice in this war. I was in Antwerp when the Huns bombarded it on the 21st of August, 1914, the first month of the war. It was the first time in all the ages when the purity of heaven was stained by bloody assassins, who came like hyenas at midnight and tried to murder the Queen while she was sleeping with her two innocent children. The murderers sailed around the palace and dropped 21 bombs—one of which came near blowing up the hotel where my wife and I were—all of them fell within a radius of 200 or 300 yards from the palace. Yes; I operated on a number of those who were injured, and I have been over there since. I assisted in caring for the wounded at the Battle of the Marne, and later was at Verdun.

Senator NEW. As I gather from your testimony, it is your belief that the medical officers of the Army should have greater authority and that authority can come only from higher rank.

Maj. SEAMAN. Rank gives prestige, of course; but the Surgeon General should be on the General Staff of the Army. Rank without authority is camouflage. The idea of a general staff without a representative of the department which combats the enemy, that in every great war in history (except the Russo-Japanese) has killed from 5 to 50 times as many as all the other departments combined, is an absurdity. It is not understandable. I am not posing as a military critic, but it would only seem common sense that the General Staff should number on its membership the chief of each of the great departments of the Army, instead of junior officers who are often unfamiliar with the great responsibilities of the service. There have been many instances where line officers with only slightly superior rank to the medical officers have, by disregarding recommendations of the surgeons or flagrant contradiction of orders of medical officers, disrupted plans of the Medical Corps to the great detriment of the service and the sanitary conditions of the camps and cantonments. I firmly believe that unless this Congress grants greater authority and prestige to the medical officers in this war, there will be a repetition of the humiliating scandals of the past, for which it will be held responsible. In the face of this evidence, failure to act will be no less than criminal.

When the Army is engaged in active military operations (that is, when a state of war exists) the transportation necessary to transport medical and hospital stores and supplies of all kinds and the sick and wounded of the Army, whether by land or water, should be under the exclusive control of the Medical Corps.

Senator NEW. The bill that is before us contemplates giving them rank, giving higher rank to the medical officers.

Maj. SEAMAN. But it doesn't give any authority whatever. Here is Gen. GORGAS's own testimony here.

Senator NEW. If it gives no authority then there can be no particular idea in conferring rank. As I understand the idea of this bill is to confer rank in order that that rank may extend authority.

Maj. SEAMAN. It gives prestige but no authority. Here is his own statement in the examination. Senator Hitchcock asked the question himself:

Senator HITCHCOCK. Then your power is only advisory?

Gen. GORGAS. My power is only advisory.

Senator HITCHCOCK. And even if there were a brigadier general on the spot, his power would be only advisory?

Gen. GORGAS. In the Army?

Senator HITCHCOCK. Yes.

Gen. GORGAS. His power is only advisory.

Senator HITCHCOCK. So that their rank does not give authority?

Gen. GORGAS. It does not give authority.

Senator HITCHCOCK. It only gives prestige.

Senator WARREN. I think I have been guilty of thinking that several of the heads of the departments ought to be on the General Staff. Take the Supply Department. That has charge of the clothing, and I think the trouble comes in our manner of conducting those things, because none of those fellows are on the Staff. Taking one of them without the others, you can see the difficulty of it.

Maj. SEAMAN. The responsibility of the others are not so great. I quite agree with your idea.

Senator WARREN. You will acknowledge in the other department they—

Maj. SEAMAN. You are perfectly right on that. I think they ought to have representation on the staff instead of having their orders passed on by a junior officer who has no particular knowledge in that department. I think other departments should have a representative on the General Staff.

Senator WARREN. I think they have a representative but not a chief.

Maj. SEAMAN. Well, a chief. If they could go to the chief of the department, who is their representative, they wouldn't have to get their views acted upon by anyone in between who would interfere with them or change them.

Speaking to Mr. Hicks about the matter—I refer to Congressman Hicks—I got him to introduce this clause in the bill, which is practically the same as the Owen bill:

That the Medical Corps, through its officers, shall have supervision and control of the hygiene and sanitation of posts, camps, commands, and troops under such regulations as the President may establish, with authority to issue and enforce such orders that will prevent or diminish disease, except that when such orders interfere with necessary war operation the military commander may suspend them.



Senator WARREN. There is the fight right there.

Maj. SEAMAN. In the fighting. The doctor doesn't ask for authority in fighting.

Senator WARREN. I mean in the manner of—

Maj. SEAMAN. When we were on our way to Cuba, on a day that was as hot as India, the colonel of one of the regiments in Charleston thought he would take his command out for a trial spin, and he put them through a frightful march, something like 22 miles, under conditions that were fearful. About 20 of them were sun-struck. If I had been surgeon of that regiment I would have protested against that.

Senator WARREN. You would 'have been "Johnny on the spot" to stop it?

Maj. SEAMAN. If I had authority, I would.

Senator WARREN. To have advised against it?

Maj. SEAMAN. I would certainly have advised against it, and I would have reported that gentleman for doing such a thing. Two of them died in consequence. It was unnecessary. If there had been a battle on or any emergency, it would have been a different proposition.

I would like to submit the testimony of Gen. Tasker H. Bliss. I ask to have this letter inserted:

ARMY WAR COLLEGE.

Washington, D. C., February 16, 1904.

MY DEAR SIR: I beg to thank you very heartily for the copy of your paper upon "Military surgery," which I received from you a few days ago. Everything that relates to the service and administration of the Medical Department in time of war is of rapidly growing interest and importance. It is a matter of vital importance that the scientific imagination of all soldiers be so cultivated that they will constantly see, though lurking under the most innocent disguise, the half-dozen germs or bacilli (or whatever you medical gentlemen call them) which are always present, which are so terribly dangerous to the great bodies of men herded together in war camps, which account for four or five times the casualties due to hostile bullets, and yet which could be so easily rendered harmless if every man in the ranks, no less than his medical officer, could be put on his guard against them. In the same way, if the scientific imagination of the soldier could be so trained as to see floating in the air which touches his wound or in the water with which he thoughtlessly washed it these germs, which are more dangerous than the bullet which struck him, he would need no further incentive to learn how to apply the "first-aid dressing" to himself and his comrades. If some military medical gentleman could only make it plain to the average soldier that he confronts his most dangerous foe when in camp and long before he has seen a human enemy and that his next most dangerous foe is a miserable, little, infinitesimal germ which gets in its work after the human enemy has left him with a perhaps trifling wound—if some medical man can make the average soldier see all this he will have to his credit many thousands of saved lives in the next war.

Very truly, yours,

TASKER H. BLISS,

Brigadier General, United States Army,

President Army War College.

Maj. LOUIS L. SEAMAN, M. D., LL. B.,

247 Fifth Avenue, New York City.

Also here is one from Medical Director Wise, Surgeon General of the Navy, who knew of my work. He is one of the ablest men we have in the service. He says I am absolutely right on this proposition. I ask for nothing except that our men may be permitted to retain the health that they had when entering the Army and that they may do their fighting and not be criminally sacrificed by pre-

ventable disease, as has been done in every war in which America has engaged.

Here is a letter from Dr. Howard. He is at the head of the Association for Advancement of Medical Science.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else you would like to put in?

Maj. SEAMAN. I would like to introduce an extract from this pamphlet of mine.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you marked what you want to go in?

Maj. SEAMAN. Yes, sir:

(The papers referred to are as follows:)

NAVAL MEDICAL SCHOOL,  
Washington, D. C., December 6, 1905.

Maj. LOUIS L. SEAMAN,  
New York City, N. Y.

MY DEAR MAJ. SEAMAN: I have just finished reading your paper presented at Detroit. Owing to the opening of this school, I had to leave the morning of its deliverance; probably in this respect I was fortunate, for I missed a discussion that had no proper place in such a body.

I consider that after one has labored so extensively and unselfishly as you have done, that at least he should know there are many of us who appreciate at its full value the great service he has rendered the cause of military surgery and humanity.

You, as I look at the matter, have consistently and untiringly hammered away at the great and numerous errors existing in Army medical administration, and to the mind of those capable of judging and of impartial disposition, you have established your contention beyond the possibility of controversion, and I pray God that the seed you have sown may bring fruit a hundredfold.

I see by the Bulletin Officiel that you will be at the international congress at Lisbon. I shall be there also, and hope the pleasure of meeting you. Have you decided as yet when and how you will go to Lisbon?

Believe me to be, with sincere regards,

Yours, very truly,

JOHN C. WISE.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE,  
Washington, D. C., April 15, 1918.

MY DEAR MAJ. SEAMAN: I have read with the most vivid interest the papers you have sent me recently.

You are taking an absolutely unassailable position in your championship of preventive medicine in the Army as well as elsewhere.

Of course the dietary of the soldier should be controlled by medical advice. How can it be disputed?

With best wishes for the success of your public-spirited endeavors,

Very sincerely, yours,

L. O. HOWARD,  
Permanent Secretary.

Maj. LOUIS L. SEAMAN,  
Metropolitan Club, Washington, D. C.

The official figures as shown in the following table were furnished me by the Surgeon General of the Army, on the 10th day of October, 1905, and cover the vital statistics of the United States military expeditions for the year 1898:

	Deaths from battle casualties.	Deaths from disease.
In the Philippine Islands.....	17	203
In Porto Rico.....	13	262
In Cuba.....	273	567
In the United States home camps, etc.....		2,649
Total deaths.....	293	3,681

<sup>1</sup> Two of these deaths resulted from a stroke of lightning in a thunderstorm.

About 1 from casualties to 13 from disease.

The report further shows that while the average mean strength of the Army enlisted for the Spanish War was about 170,000, the total number of admissions to the hospitals was on September 10, 1898, over 158,000, or 90 per cent. This in a war of less than three months' duration and in which more than three-fourths of its soldiers never left the camps of their native land.

The Japanese Army for the same period had about 4 per cent hospital admissions, or one twenty-second times as many.

The vast difference in favor of the Japanese figures illustrates the value of a medical and sanitary department properly equipped to enforce practical sanitation, dietary, and other preventive measures.

The greatest tragedy of war lies not on the battle field, but in the failure of a government to protect its guardians from preventable diseases, thereby immeasurably increasing the suffering and mortality incident to it. This can be largely prevented by giving the medical officer authority to enforce sanitation and supervisory control over the rations of the troops.

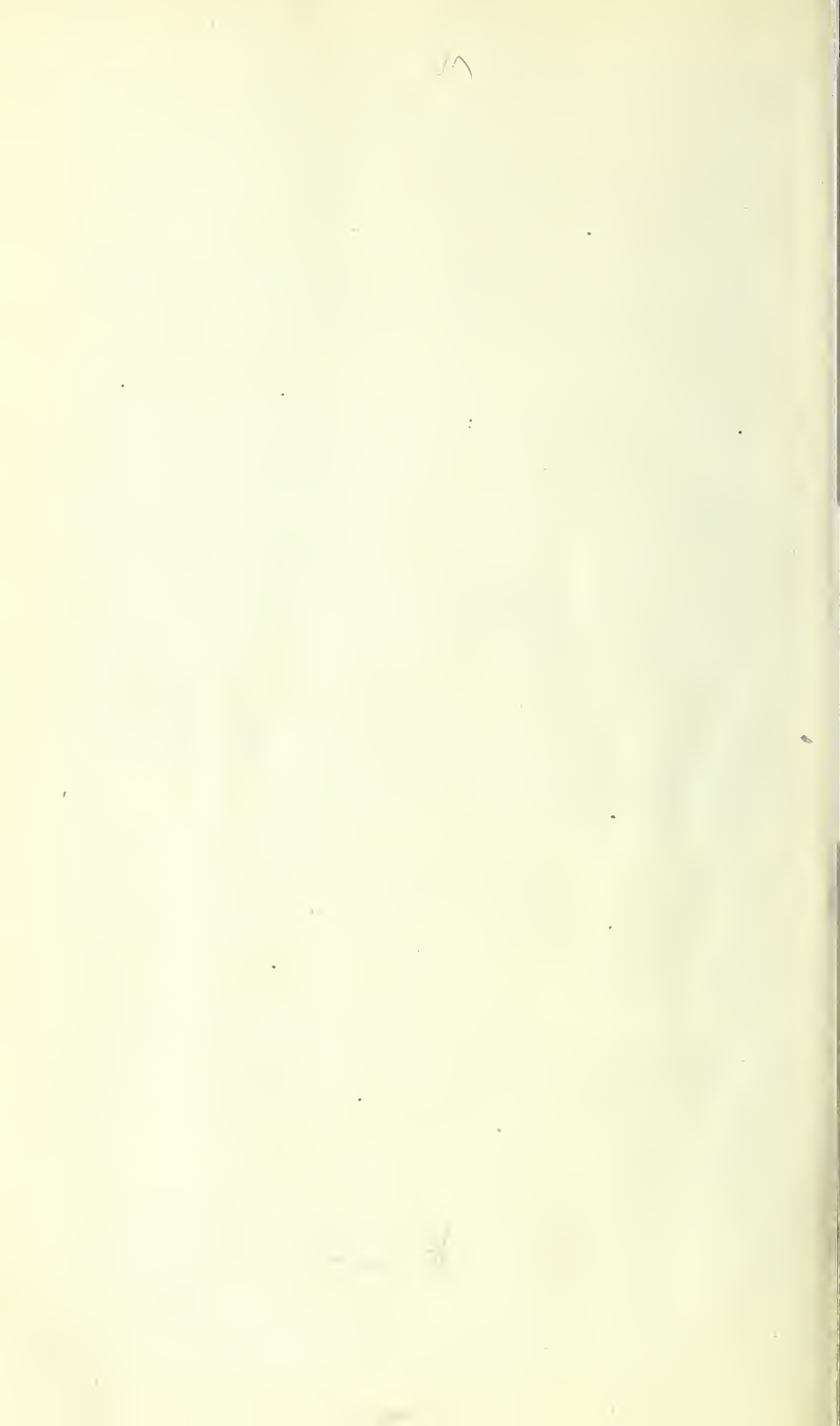
Every death from preventable disease is an insult to the intelligence of the age. If it occurs in the Army, it becomes a governmental crime. From the beginning the State deprives the soldier of his liberty, prescribes his hours of rest, his exercise, equipment, dress, diet, and the locality in which he shall reside, and in the hour of danger it expects him, if necessary, to lay down his life in defense of its honor. It should, therefore, give him the best sanitation and the best medical supervision the science of the age can devise, be it American, Japanese, or Patagonian, a fact of which Congress will do well to take cognizance at the earliest moment, for just as surely as the engineer who disregards the signals or the train dispatcher who gives wrong orders is legally responsible for the loss of human life in the wreck which follows, so Congress or the medical system of our Army is responsible for all soldiers' lives that are needlessly and criminally sacrificed—not on the glorious field of battle, but in diseased camps from preventable causes.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know but what your idea of additional authority is along the right line.

Maj. SEAMAN. If you had made a study of it as I have, you wouldn't doubt it.

I would court-martial a surgeon as quick as I would a spy if, when given the necessary authority, he failed to prevent epidemics of preventable diseases or to keep his men in good health.

(Thereupon, at 12.20, the committee adjourned.)







Duke University Libraries



D00522373M

940.92752 S438P

104308

